

# GMO Myths and Truths

An evidence-based examination  
of the claims made for  
the safety and efficacy of  
genetically modified crops

Michael Antoniou

Claire Robinson

John Fagan

June 2012



earthopensource

# **GMO Myths and Truths**

An evidence-based examination of the claims made for the safety and efficacy of genetically modified crops

Version 1.3b

by

Michael Antoniou

Claire Robinson

John Fagan

© Earth Open Source

[www.earthopensource.org](http://www.earthopensource.org)

2nd Floor 145–157, St John Street, London EC1V 4PY, United Kingdom

Contact email: [claire.robinson@earthopensource.org](mailto:claire.robinson@earthopensource.org)

June 2012

## **Disclaimer**

The views and opinions expressed in this paper, or otherwise published by EOS, are those of the authors and do not represent the official policy, position, or views of other organizations, universities, companies, or corporations that the authors may be affiliated with.

## About the authors

Michael Antoniou, PhD is reader in molecular genetics and head, Gene Expression and Therapy Group, King's College London School of Medicine, London, UK. He has 28 years' experience in the use of genetic engineering technology investigating gene organisation and control, with over 40 peer reviewed publications of original work, and holds inventor status on a number of gene expression biotechnology patents. Dr Antoniou has a large network of collaborators in industry and academia who are making use of his discoveries in gene control mechanisms for the production of research, diagnostic and therapeutic products and safe and efficacious human somatic gene therapy for inherited and acquired genetic disorders.

Claire Robinson, MPhil, is research director at Earth Open Source. She has a background in investigative reporting and the communication of topics relating to public health, science and policy, and the environment. She is an editor at GMWatch ([www.gmwatch.org](http://www.gmwatch.org)), a public information service on issues relating to genetic modification, and was formerly managing editor at SpinProfiles (now Powerbase.org).

John Fagan, PhD is a leading authority on sustainability in the food system, biosafety, and GMO testing. He is founder and chief scientific officer of one of the world's first GMO testing and certification companies, through which he has pioneered the development of innovative tools to verify and advance food purity, safety and sustainability. He co-founded Earth Open Source, which uses open source collaboration to advance sustainable food production. Earlier, he conducted cancer research at the US National Institutes of Health. He holds a PhD in biochemistry and molecular and cell biology from Cornell University.

## Earth Open Source

Earth Open Source is a not-for-profit organization dedicated to assuring the sustainability, security, and safety of the global food system. It supports agroecological, farmer-based systems that conserve soil, water, and energy and that produce healthy and nutritious food free from unnecessary toxins. It challenges the use of pesticides, artificial fertilizer and genetically modified organisms (GMOs) on the grounds of the scientifically proven hazards that they pose to health and the environment and because of the negative social and economic impacts of these technologies. Earth Open Source holds that our crop seeds and food system are common goods that belong in the hands of farmers and citizens, not of the GMO and chemical industry.

Earth Open Source has established three lines of action, each of which fulfils a specific aspect of its mission:

- Science and policy platform
- Scientific research
- Sustainable rural development.

### Science and policy

Because the quality of our food supply is intimately connected with political and regulatory decisions, for example, on pesticides and GMOs, Earth Open Source functions as a science and policy platform to provide input to decision-makers on issues relating to the safety, security and sustainability of our food system.

Earth Open Source has published and co-published several reports that have had impact internationally:

- Roundup and birth defects: Is the public being kept in the dark?
- GM Soy: Sustainable? Responsible?
- Conflicts on the menu: A decade of industry influence at the European Food Safety Authority (EFSA)
- Europe's pesticide and food safety regulators – Who do they work for?

### Scientific research and sustainable rural development

Earth Open Source has laboratory and field research projects under way on several continents. Farmer-led agricultural development projects are ongoing in Asia. Details will be released as these projects come to fruition.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

Executive summary.....	8
1. The genetic engineering technique .....	9
1.1. Myth: Genetic engineering is just an extension of natural breeding	
Truth: Genetic engineering is different from natural breeding and poses special risks .....	9
Muddying the waters with imprecise terms.....	10
1.2. Myth: Genetic engineering is precise and the results are predictable	
Truth: Genetic engineering is crude and imprecise, and the results are unpredictable.....	11
1.3. Myth: GM is just another form of mutation breeding and is nothing to worry about	
Truth: Mutation breeding brings its own problems and should be strictly regulated .....	12
1.3.1. What is mutation breeding? .....	12
1.3.2. Where did radiation-induced mutation breeding come from? .....	12
1.3.3. Is mutation breeding widely used? .....	12
1.3.4. How does GM create mutations?.....	13
1.3.5. Is GM technology becoming more precise? .....	15
1.3.6. Why worry about mutations caused in genetic engineering?.....	16
1.4. Myth: Cisgenics/intragenics is a safe form of GM because no foreign genes are involved	
Truth: Cisgenic/intragenic foods are just as risky as any other GM food.....	20
Conclusion to Section 1.....	21
References to Section 1 .....	22
2. Science and regulation .....	23
2.1. Myth: GM foods are strictly regulated for safety	
Truth: GM food regulation in most countries varies from non-existent to weak.....	23
2.1.1. The regulatory process in the USA .....	23
2.1.2. The sham of substantial equivalence.....	24
2.1.3. The US government is not impartial regarding GM crops .....	25
2.1.4. The regulatory process in Europe and the rest of the world .....	25
2.1.5. Europe's comparative safety assessment: Substantial equivalence by another name..	27
2.1.6. GM foods would not pass an objective comparative safety assessment .....	27
2.1.7. Weakening comparative assessment further by widening the range of comparison ...	28
2.1.8. GM corporations and the US government have designed the GMO regulatory process	
around the world .....	29
2.1.9. Independent research on GM foods is suppressed .....	29
2.1.10. Researchers who publish studies that find harm from GM crops are attacked .....	30
Conclusion to Section 2.....	34
References to Section 2 .....	34
3. Health hazards of gm foods.....	37
3.1. Myth: GM foods are safe to eat	
Truth: Studies show that GM foods can be toxic or allergenic.....	37
3.1.1. Feeding studies on laboratory and farm animals .....	37
3.1.2. Masking statistical significance through the concept of "biological relevance" .....	39
3.1.3. How misuse of "biological relevance" places public health at risk: Monsanto GM maize	
study .....	40
3.1.4 Masking statistical significance through the concept of "normal variation" .....	41



3.1.5. Regulators currently do not require long-term tests on GMOs.....	42
3.1.6. Stacked-trait crops are less rigorously tested than single-trait crops .....	42
3.2. Myth: EU research shows GM foods are safe	
Truth: EU research shows evidence of harm from GM foods .....	43
3.2.1. Poulsen (2007).....	44
3.2.2. Schröder (2007).....	45
3.2.3. Kroghsbo (2008).....	45
3.2.4. Conclusion on the SAFOTEST studies .....	45
3.3. Myth: Those who claim that GM foods are unsafe are being selective with the data, since many other studies show safety	
Truth: Studies that claim safety for GM crops are more likely to be industry-linked and therefore biased .....	46
3.4. Myth: GM foods have been proven safe for human consumption	
Truth: The few studies that have been conducted on humans show problems .....	47
3.5. Myth: No one has ever been made ill by a GM food	
Truth: There is no scientific evidence to support this claim.....	48
3.5.1. Two outbreaks of illness linked to GM foods.....	48
3.5.2. Conclusion .....	50
3.6. Myth: GM Bt insecticidal crops only harm insects and are harmless to animals and people	
Truth: GM Bt insecticidal crops pose hazards to people and animals that eat them.....	51
3.6.1. Bt toxin does not only affect insect pests .....	51
3.6.2. Bt toxin protein may not be broken down harmlessly in the digestive tract.....	52
3.6.3. Conclusion .....	52
3.7. Myth: GM foods are properly tested for ability to cause allergic reactions	
Truth: No thorough allergenicity testing is conducted on GM foods .....	53
3.7.1. The EU system for assessing GM plants for allergenicity.....	53
3.7.2. Why the allergy assessment process is ineffective .....	53
3.7.3. Studies on GM foods confirm existing allergy assessments are inadequate.....	55
3.7.4. Conclusion .....	55
3.8. Myth: GM animal feed poses no risks to animal or human health	
Truth: GM feed affects the health of animals and may affect the humans who eat their products.....	56
3.9. Myth: Genetic engineering will deliver more nutritious crops	
Truth: No GM crop that is more nutritious than its non-GM counterpart has been commercialised and some GMOs are less nutritious .....	57
3.9.1. Golden Rice: More hype than hope?.....	57
3.9.2. Purple cancer-fighting tomato.....	58
3.9.3. "Biofortified" crops are not a sensible solution to hunger .....	58
3.9.4. Non-GM biofortified crops are already available .....	59
Conclusion to Section 3.....	59
References to Section 3 .....	60
4. Health hazards of Roundup and glyphosate.....	64
4.1. Myth: Roundup is a safe herbicide with low toxicity	
Truth: Roundup poses major health hazards .....	65
4.1.2. People who eat Roundup Ready crops may be eating toxic residues .....	65
4.1.3. Studies show toxic effects of glyphosate and Roundup .....	65
4.1.4. Epidemiological studies on Roundup show links with serious health problems .....	66

4.1.5. People are widely exposed to glyphosate .....	66
4.1.6. People are not protected by the current regulations on glyphosate.....	67
4.1.7. Arguments that Roundup replaces more toxic herbicides are false.....	67
Conclusion to Section 4.....	68
References to Section 4.....	68
5. GM crops – impacts on the farm and environment.....	70
5.1. Myth: GM crops increase yield potential	
Truth: GM crops do not increase yield potential – and in many cases decrease it.....	72
5.2. Myth: GM crops decrease pesticide use	
Truth: GM crops increase pesticide use.....	74
5.2.1. Glyphosate-resistant superweeds.....	74
5.2.2. How are superweeds created?.....	75
5.2.3. GM industry “solution” to superweeds: More herbicides .....	75
Herbicide-tolerant crops undermine sustainable agriculture .....	76
5.2.4. Conclusion .....	76
5.3. Myth: No-till farming with GM crops is environmentally friendly	
Truth: Claims of environmental benefits from GM no-till farming are unsound.....	76
5.4. Myth: GM Bt crops reduce insecticide use	
Truth: GM Bt crops merely change the way in which insecticides are used .....	77
5.4.1. Resistant pests are making Bt technology redundant.....	77
5.4.2. The “refuge” concept breaks down.....	77
5.4.3. Secondary pests attack Bt crops .....	78
5.4.4. Bt cotton farmers don’t always give up insecticides.....	78
5.4.5. Hidden chemical insecticides in Bt maize .....	79
5.4.6. Conclusion .....	79
5.5. Myth: GM Bt crops only affect target pests and their relatives	
Truth: GM Bt crops are not specific to pests but affect a range of organisms .....	80
5.5.1. Bt crops harm soil organisms .....	80
5.5.2. Bt crops harm non-target and beneficial insects .....	80
5.5.3. Bt crops harm aquatic organisms.....	80
5.5.4. Conclusion .....	80
5.6. Myth: Roundup is a benign and biodegradable herbicide	
Truth: Roundup persists in the environment and has toxic effects on wildlife .....	81
5.7. Myth: Roundup is a benign herbicide that makes life easier for farmers	
Truth: Roundup causes soil and plant problems that impact yield .....	82
5.7.1. Glyphosate causes or exacerbates plant diseases .....	82
5.7.2 Glyphosate makes nutrients unavailable to plants .....	82
5.7.3 Glyphosate impairs nitrogen fixation .....	82
5.7.4. Conclusion .....	83
5.8. Myth: GM crops help biodiversity	
Truth: The herbicides used with GM crops harm biodiversity .....	84
5.9. Myth: GM crops bring economic benefits to farmers	
Truth: Economic impacts of GM crops on farmers are variable.....	85
5.9.1. The rising cost of GM seed.....	85
5.9.2. Conclusion .....	86
5.10. Myth: GM crops can “coexist” with non-GM and organic crops	

Truth: Co-existence means widespread contamination of non-GM and organic crops .....	87
5.10.1. Who is liable for GM contamination? .....	87
5.11. Myth: If GM contamination occurs, it is not a problem	
Truth: GM contamination has had severe economic consequences for farmers, food and feed companies, and markets .....	89
5.12. Myth: Horizontal gene transfer from GM crops is unlikely or of no consequence	
Truth: GM genes can escape into the environment by horizontal gene transfer with potentially serious consequences .....	90
5.12.1. DNA uptake by bacteria .....	90
5.12.2. DNA uptake during digestion of GM foods .....	91
5.12.3. Horizontal gene transfer by <i>Agrobacterium tumefaciens</i> .....	92
5.12.4. Gene transfer by viruses .....	93
5.12.5. Overall assessment of the risks of HGT by the above methods .....	94
Conclusion to Section 5 .....	94
References to Section 5 .....	95
6. Climate change and energy use .....	100
6.1. Myth: GM will deliver climate-ready crops	
Truth: Conventional breeding outstrips GM in delivering climate-ready crops .....	101
6.2. Myth: No-till farming as practised with GM crops is climate-friendly as it sequesters more carbon	
Truth: No-till farming does not sequester more carbon .....	102
6.3. Myth: GM will solve the nitrogen crisis	
Truth: GM has not delivered nitrogen-efficient crops .....	103
6.4. Myth: GM crops reduce energy use	
Truth: GM crops are energy-hungry .....	104
6.4.1. Peak oil and gas make GM crops redundant .....	104
Conclusion to Section 6 .....	105
References to Section 6 .....	105
7. Feeding the world .....	107
7.1. Myth: GM crops are needed to feed the world's growing population	
Truth: GM crops are irrelevant to feeding the world .....	107
7.1.2. GM crops for Africa: Catalogue of failure .....	108
7.1.3. The biofuels boom and the food crisis .....	109
7.1.4 Food speculation and hunger .....	111
7.2. Myth: GM crops are vital to achieve food security	
Truth: Agroecological farming is the key to food security .....	112
7.2.1. Small farms are more efficient .....	112
7.2.2. Sustainable agriculture can reduce poverty .....	112
7.2.3. Who owns food? .....	113
7.3. Myth: GM is needed to provide the crops that will enable us to survive the challenges ahead	
Truth: Non-GM breeding methods are more effective at creating crops with useful traits .....	115
7.3.1. The GM successes that never were .....	115
7.3.2. Non-GM breeding successes show no need for GM .....	117
7.3.3. Conventional breeding is quicker and cheaper than GM .....	118
Conclusion to Section 7 .....	118
References to Section 7 .....	119
Conclusion .....	122

## EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

Genetically modified (GM) crops are promoted on the basis of a range of far-reaching claims from the GM crop industry and its supporters. They say that GM crops:

- Are an extension of natural breeding and do not pose different risks from naturally bred crops
- Are safe to eat and can be more nutritious than naturally bred crops
- Are strictly regulated for safety
- Increase crop yields
- Reduce pesticide use
- Benefit farmers and make their lives easier
- Bring economic benefits
- Benefit the environment
- Can help solve problems caused by climate change
- Reduce energy use
- Will help feed the world.

However, a large and growing body of scientific and other authoritative evidence shows that these claims are not true. On the contrary, evidence presented in this report indicates that GM crops:

- Are laboratory-made, using technology that is totally different from natural breeding methods, and pose different risks from non-GM crops
- Can be toxic, allergenic or less nutritious than their natural counterparts
- Are not adequately regulated to ensure safety
- Do not increase yield potential
- Do not reduce pesticide use but increase it
- Create serious problems for farmers, including herbicide-tolerant “superweeds”, compromised soil quality, and increased disease susceptibility in crops
- Have mixed economic effects
- Harm soil quality, disrupt ecosystems, and reduce biodiversity
- Do not offer effective solutions to climate change
- Are as energy-hungry as any other chemically-farmed crops
- Cannot solve the problem of world hunger but distract from its real causes – poverty, lack of access to food and, increasingly, lack of access to land to grow it on.

Based on the evidence presented in this report, there is no need to take risks with GM crops when effective, readily available, and sustainable solutions to the problems that GM technology is claimed to address already exist. Conventional plant breeding, in some cases helped by safe modern technologies like gene mapping and marker assisted selection, continues to outperform GM in producing high-yield, drought-tolerant, and pest- and disease-resistant crops that can meet our present and future food needs.

# I. THE GENETIC ENGINEERING TECHNIQUE

**1.1 Myth:** Genetic engineering is just an extension of natural breeding

**Truth:** Genetic engineering is different from natural breeding and poses special risks

GM proponents claim that genetic engineering is just an extension of natural plant breeding. They say that GM crops are no different from naturally bred crops, apart from the inserted foreign GM gene (transgene) and its protein product. But this is misleading. GM is completely different from natural breeding and poses different risks.

Natural breeding can only take place between closely related forms of life (e.g. cats with cats, not cats with dogs; wheat with wheat, not wheat with tomatoes or fish). In this way, the genes that carry information for all parts of the organism are passed down the generations in an orderly way.

In contrast, GM is a laboratory-based technique that is completely different from natural breeding. The main stages of the genetic modification process are as follows:

1. In a process known as tissue culture or cell culture, tissue from the plant that is to be genetically modified is placed in culture.
2. Millions of the tissue cultured plant cells are subjected to the GM gene insertion process. This results in the GM gene(s) being inserted into the DNA of a few of the plant cells in tissue culture. The inserted DNA is intended to re-programme the cells' genetic blueprint, conferring completely new properties on the cell. This process is carried out either by using a device known as a gene gun, which shoots the GM gene into the plant cells, or by linking the GM gene to a special piece of DNA present in the soil bacterium, *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*.

## Section at a glance

- ▶ Genetic engineering is completely different from natural breeding and entails different risks. The genetic engineering and associated tissue culture processes are imprecise and highly mutagenic, leading to unpredictable changes in the DNA, proteins, and biochemical composition of the resulting GM crop that can lead to unexpected toxic or allergenic effects and nutritional disturbances.
- ▶ Foods produced by cisgenic or intragenic methods are as hazardous as any other GM crop.
- ▶ It is misleading to compare GM with radiation-induced mutation breeding and to conclude that, as crops bred by the latter method are not tested for safety or regulated, neither should GM crops be tested or regulated. Radiation-induced mutation breeding is potentially even more mutagenic than GM, and at least as destructive to gene expression, and crops produced by this method should be regulated at least as strictly as GM crops.
- ▶ It is unnecessary to take risks with GM when conventional breeding – assisted by safe modern gene mapping technologies – is capable of meeting our crop breeding needs.

When the *A. tumefaciens* infects a plant, the GM gene is carried into the cells and can insert into the plant cell's DNA.

3. At this point in the process, the genetic engineers have a tissue culture consisting of hundreds of thousands to millions of plant cells. Some have picked up the GM gene(s), while others have not. The next step is to treat the culture with chemicals to eliminate all except those cells that have successfully incorporated the GM gene into their own DNA.
4. Finally, the few cells that survive the chemical treatment are treated with plant hormones. The



hormones stimulate these genetically modified plant cells to proliferate and differentiate into small GM plants that can be transferred to soil and grown on.

5. Once the GM plants are growing, the genetic engineer examines them and eliminates any that do not seem to be growing well. He/she then does tests on the remaining plants to identify one or more that express the GM genes at high levels. These are selected as candidates for commercialisation.
6. The resulting population of GM plants all carry and express the GM genes of interest. But they have not been assessed for health and environmental safety or nutritional value. This part of the process will be discussed later in this document.

The fact that the GM transformation process

is artificial does not automatically make it undesirable or dangerous. It is the consequences of the procedure that give cause for concern.

### **Muddying the waters with imprecise terms**

GM proponents often use the terminology relating to genetic modification incorrectly to blur the line between genetic modification and conventional breeding.

For example, the claim that conventional plant breeders have been “genetically modifying” crops for centuries by selective breeding and that GM crops are no different is incorrect (see 1.1). The term “genetic modification” is recognised in common usage and in national and international laws to refer to the use of recombinant DNA techniques to transfer genetic material between organisms in a way that would not take place naturally, bringing about alterations in genetic makeup and properties.

The term “genetic modification” is sometimes wrongly used to describe marker-assisted selection (MAS). MAS is a largely uncontroversial branch of biotechnology that can speed up conventional breeding by identifying genes linked to important traits. MAS does not involve the risks and uncertainties of genetic modification and is supported by organic and sustainable agriculture groups worldwide.

Similarly, the term “genetic modification” is sometimes wrongly used to describe tissue culture, a method that is used to select desirable traits or to reproduce whole plants from plant cells in the laboratory. In fact, while genetic modification of plants as carried out today is dependent on the use of tissue culture (see 1.1), tissue culture is not dependent on GM. Tissue culture can be used for many purposes, independent of GM.

Using the term “biotechnology” to mean genetic modification is inaccurate. Biotechnology is an umbrella term that includes a variety of processes in which biological functions are harnessed for various purposes. For instance, fermentation, as used in wine-making and baking, marker assisted selection (MAS), and tissue culture, as well as genetic modification, are all biotechnologies. Agriculture itself is a biotechnology, as are commonly used agricultural methods such as the production of compost and silage.

GM proponents’ misleading use of language may be due to unfamiliarity with the field – or may represent deliberate attempts to blur the lines between controversial and uncontroversial technologies in order to win public acceptance of GM.

## 1.2 **Myth:** Genetic engineering is precise and the results are predictable

**Truth:** Genetic engineering is crude and imprecise, and the results are unpredictable

GM proponents claim that GM is a precise technique that allows genes coding for the desired trait to be inserted into the host plant with no unexpected effects.

The first step in genetically engineering plants, the process of cutting and splicing genes in the test tube, is precise, but subsequent steps are not. In particular, the process of inserting a genetically modified gene into the DNA of a plant cell is crude, uncontrolled, and imprecise, and causes mutations – heritable changes – in the plant's DNA blueprint.<sup>1</sup> These mutations can alter the functioning of the natural genes of the plant in unpredictable and potentially harmful ways.<sup>2,3</sup> Other procedures associated with producing GM crops, including tissue culture, also produce mutations.<sup>1</sup>

In addition to the unintended effects of mutations, there is another way in which the GM process generates unintended effects. Promoters of GM crops paint a picture of GM technology that is based on a naïve and outdated understanding of how genes work. They propagate the simplistic idea that they can insert a single gene with laser-like precision and insertion of that gene will have a single, predictable effect on the organism and its environment.

But manipulating one or two genes does not just produce one or two desired traits. Instead, just a single change at the level of the DNA can give rise to multiple changes within the organism.<sup>2,4</sup> These changes are known as pleiotropic effects. They occur because genes do not act as isolated units but interact with one another, and the functions and structures that the engineered genes confer on the organism interact with other functional units of the organism.

Because of these diverse interactions, and because even the simplest organism is extremely complex, it is impossible to predict the impacts of even a single GM gene on the organism. It is even more impossible to predict the impact of the GMO

on its environment – the complexity of living systems is too great.

In short, unintended, uncontrolled mutations occur during the GM process and complex interactions occur at multiple levels within the organism as a result of the insertion of even a single new gene. For these reasons, a seemingly simple genetic modification can give rise to many unexpected changes in the resulting crop and the foods produced from it. The unintended changes could include alterations in the nutritional content of the food, toxic and allergenic effects, poor crop performance, and generation of characteristics that harm the environment.

These unexpected changes are especially dangerous because they are irreversible. Even the worst chemical pollution diminishes over time as the pollutant is degraded by physical and biological mechanisms. But GMOs are living organisms. Once released into the ecosystem, they do not degrade and cannot be recalled, but multiply in the environment and pass on their GM genes to future generations. Each new generation creates more opportunities to interact with other organisms and the environment, generating even more unintended and unpredictable side-effects.

How can these unintended, unexpected and potentially complex effects of genetic engineering be predicted and controlled? Promoters of GM crops paint a simplistic picture of what is needed for assessing the health and environmental safety of a GMO. But the diversity and complexity of the effects, as well as their unpredictable nature, create a situation where even a detailed safety assessment could miss important harmful effects.

**1.3 Myth:** GM is just another form of mutation breeding and is nothing to worry about

**Truth:** Mutation breeding brings its own problems and should be strictly regulated

Proponents often describe GM as just another form of mutation breeding, a method of plant breeding which they say has been successfully used for decades and is not controversial. They argue that mutation breeding is regulated no differently than conventional breeding, that genetic modification is just another form of mutation breeding, and that therefore, genetic modification should not be regulated any more stringently than conventional breeding.

However, scientific evidence exposes flaws in this logic.

#### **1.3.1. What is mutation breeding?**

The physical form of an organism's genetic blueprint is the sequence of the four "letters" of the genetic alphabet structured within the DNA molecules. Mutations are physical alterations in the sequence of letters within the DNA. Mutation breeding is the process of exposing plant seeds to ionizing radiation (x-rays or gamma rays) or mutagenic chemicals in order to increase the rate of mutation in the DNA.

Just as you can change the meaning of a sentence by changing the sequence of letters in the sentence, you can change the "meaning" of a gene by changing the sequence of letters within the genetic code of the DNA of an organism. A mutagen is a physical or chemical agent that causes such changes.

This process of change in the DNA is known as mutagenesis. Mutagenesis can either completely destroy the function of a gene – that is, "knock out" its function, or it can change the sequence of letters of the genetic code in the gene, causing it to direct the cell to produce one or more proteins with altered function. The resulting plant is called a mutant.

#### **1.3.2. Where did radiation-induced mutation breeding come from?**

Mutation breeding using radiation was first

seriously investigated in the 1950s, after the US atomic bombing of Japan at the end of World War II in 1945. In the wake of the devastation, there was a desire to find uses for the "peaceful atom" that were helpful to humanity. Atomic Gardens were set up in the US and Europe with the aim of creating high-yielding and disease-resistant crops. They were laid out in a circle with a radiation source in the middle that exposed plants and their seeds to radiation. This would cause mutations in the plants that it was hoped would be beneficial. To the lay population this was euphemistically described as making the plants "atom energized". The results were poorly documented – certainly they do not qualify as scientific research – and it is unclear whether any useful plant varieties emerged from Atomic Garden projects.<sup>5</sup>

Today, radiation-induced mutation breeding is carried out in laboratories, but this branch of plant breeding retains strong links with the nuclear industry. The main database of crop varieties generated using radiation- and chemically-induced mutation breeding is maintained by the UN Food and Agriculture Organisation and the International Atomic Energy Agency.<sup>6</sup> Many studies and reports that recommend radiation-induced mutation breeding are sponsored by organizations that promote nuclear energy.<sup>7,8</sup>

#### **1.3.3. Is mutation breeding widely used?**

Mutation breeding is not a widely used or central part of crop breeding, though a few crop varieties have apparently benefited from it. A database maintained by the UN Food and Agriculture Organisation and the International Atomic Energy Agency keeps track of plant varieties that have been generated using mutation breeding and by cross-breeding with a mutant plant.<sup>6</sup> There are only around 3,000 such plant varieties. This number includes not only crop plants but also

ornamental plants.<sup>9</sup> It also includes not only the direct mutant varieties, but also varieties bred by crossing the mutants with other varieties by conventional breeding. Thus the actual number of primary mutant varieties is significantly lower than 3000.

Some commercially important traits have come out of mutation breeding, such as the semi-dwarf trait in rice, the high oleic acid trait in sunflower, the semi-dwarf trait in barley, and the low-linolenic acid trait in canola (oilseed rape).<sup>9,10,11</sup>

But conventional breeding, in contrast, has produced millions of crop varieties. The Svalbard seed vault in the Arctic contains over 400,000 seed varieties,<sup>12</sup> which are estimated to represent less than one-third of our most important crop varieties.<sup>13</sup> So relatively speaking, mutation breeding is of only marginal importance in crop development.

The reason mutation breeding is not more widely used is that the process of mutagenesis is risky, unpredictable, and does not efficiently generate beneficial mutations. Studies on fruit flies suggest that about 70% of mutations will have damaging effects on the functioning of the organism, and the remainder will be either neutral or weakly beneficial.<sup>14</sup>

Because of the primarily harmful effects of mutagenesis, the genetic code is structured to minimize the impacts of mutations and organisms have DNA repair mechanisms to repair mutations. In addition, regulatory agencies around the world are supposed to minimise or eliminate exposure to manmade mutagens.

In plants as well as fruit flies, mutagenesis is a destructive process. As one textbook on plant breeding states, "Invariably, the mutagen kills some cells outright while surviving plants display a wide range of deformities."<sup>15</sup> Experts conclude that most such induced mutations are harmful, and lead to unhealthy and/or infertile plants.<sup>15,16</sup> Occasionally, mutagenesis gives rise to a previously unknown feature that may be beneficial and can be exploited.

The process of screening out undesirable traits and identifying desirable ones for further breeding has been likened to "finding a needle in a haystack".<sup>15</sup> The problem is that only certain

types of mutations, such as those affecting shape or colour, are obvious to the eye. These plants can easily be discarded or kept for further breeding as desired. But other more subtle changes may not be obvious, yet may nonetheless have important impacts on the health or performance of the plant. Such changes can only be identified by expensive and painstaking testing.<sup>15</sup>

A report by the UK government's GM Science Review Panel concluded that mutation breeding "involves the production of unpredictable and undirected genetic changes and many thousands, even millions, of undesirable plants are discarded in order to identify plants with suitable qualities for further breeding."<sup>17</sup>

In retrospect, it is fortunate that mutation breeding has not been widely used because that has reduced the likelihood that this risky technology could have generated crop varieties that are toxic, allergenic, or reduced in nutritional value.

### **1.3.4. How does GM create mutations?**

Just as mutation breeding is highly mutagenic, so is the process of creating a GM plant. The GM transformation process involves three kinds of mutagenic effects: insertional mutagenesis, genome-wide mutations, and mutations caused by tissue culture – described below.<sup>1,2</sup>

#### ***Insertional mutagenesis***

Genetic modification or genetic engineering of an organism always involves the insertion of a foreign gene into the genome (DNA) of the recipient organism. The insertion process is uncontrolled, in that the site of insertion of the foreign gene is random. The insertion of the GM gene (transgene) disrupts the normal sequence of the letters of the genetic code within the DNA of the plant, causing what is called insertional mutagenesis. This can occur in a number of different ways:

- The GM gene can be inserted into the middle of one of the plant's natural genes. Typically this blocks the expression of ("knocks out") the natural gene, destroying its function. Less frequently the insertion event will alter the natural plant gene's structure and the structure

and function of the protein for which it is the blueprint.

- The GM gene can be inserted into a region of the plant's DNA that controls the expression of one or more genes of the host plant, unnaturally reducing or increasing the function of those genes.
- Even if the GM gene is not directly inserted into a host gene or its control region, its mere presence within an active host gene region can alter the ability of that region of the plant's DNA to form chromatin (the combination of DNA and proteins that make up the contents of a cell nucleus) structures that influence the ability of any gene in that region to be expressed. The inserted gene can also compete with host genes for gene expression control elements (comparable to switches that turn the expression of a gene on or off) or regulatory proteins, resulting in marked disturbances in the level and pattern of gene expression.

Since the insertion of the GM gene is an imprecise and uncontrolled process, there is no way of predicting or controlling which of the plant's genes will be influenced – or the extent of the changes caused by the inserted gene.

### **Genome-wide mutations**

In most cases, the insertion process is not clean. In addition to the intended insertion, fragments of the GM gene's DNA can be inserted at other locations in the genome of the host plant. Each of these unintended insertional events may also be mutagenic and can disrupt or destroy the function of other genes in the same ways as the full GM gene.

It is estimated that there is a 53–66% probability that any insertional event will disrupt a gene.<sup>1</sup> Therefore, if the genetic modification process results in one primary insertion and two or three unintended insertions, it is likely that at least two of the plant's genes will be disrupted.

Research evidence also indicates that the GM transformation process can also trigger other kinds of mutations – rearrangements and deletions of the plant's DNA, especially at the site of insertion of the GM gene<sup>1</sup> – which are likely to compromise the functioning of genes important to the plant.

### **Mutations caused by tissue culture**

Three of the central steps in the genetic modification process take place while the host plant cells are being grown in a process called cell culture or tissue culture. These steps include:

- (i) The initial insertion of the GM gene(s) into the host plant cells
- (ii) The selection of plant cells into which the GM gene(s) have been successfully inserted
- (iii) The use of plant hormones to induce cells selected in (ii), above, to develop into plantlets with roots and leaves.

The process of tissue culture is itself highly mutagenic, causing hundreds or even thousands of mutations throughout the host cell DNA.<sup>1,2</sup> Since tissue culture is obligatory to all three steps described above and these steps are central to the genetic engineering process, there is abundant opportunity for tissue culture to induce mutations in the plant cells.

Given the fact that hundreds of genes may be mutated during tissue culture, there is a significant risk that a gene important to some property such as disease- or pest-resistance could be damaged. In another example, a gene that plays a role in controlling chemical reactions in the plant could be damaged, making the crop allergenic or reducing its nutritional value. The effects of many such mutations will not be obvious when the new GM plant is growing in a greenhouse and so genetic engineers will not be able to select them out.

In the process of insertion of a GM gene into the plant host DNA (step i, above), the GM gene is linked with an antibiotic resistance “marker” gene, which will later enable the genetic engineer to identify which plant cells have successfully incorporated the GM gene into their genome.

The host plant cells are then exposed simultaneously to the GM gene and the antibiotic resistance gene in the hope that some will successfully incorporate the GM gene into their genome.

This is a very inefficient process because genomes are designed to exclude foreign genetic material – for example, invading viruses. So out of hundreds of thousands or even millions of host plant cells exposed to the GM gene, only a few will



successfully incorporate the GM gene.

In order to identify and propagate the plant cells that have successfully incorporated the GM gene (step ii, above), biotechnologists usually use antibiotic resistance marker genes. This is because a cell that has successfully integrated the antibiotic resistance marker gene into its genome and expressed that gene is likely also to have integrated the GM gene into its genome and expressed that gene. Therefore, when the population of plant cells is exposed to the antibiotic, the vast majority of recipient plant cells die, leaving only the few cells that have incorporated and expressed the antibiotic resistance marker gene. In almost all cases these cells have also incorporated the GM gene.

Interestingly, this antibiotic-based selection process relies on the expression of the marker gene. This expression is required to make the plant resistant to the antibiotic. If this gene does not express its protein, it will not confer resistance to the antibiotic.

However, not all regions of the plant cell DNA are *permissive* for the gene expression process to take place. In fact, the vast majority of any cell's DNA is *non-permissive*. Because the process of inserting the DNA that contains the GM gene and the antibiotic resistance marker gene is essentially random, most insertions will occur in non-permissive regions of the plant cell DNA and will not result in expression of either the marker gene or the GM gene. Cells in which such insertions have occurred will not survive exposure to the antibiotic. Only when the antibiotic resistance marker gene happens to have been inserted into a permissive region of the plant cell DNA will the cell express the marker gene and be resistant to the antibiotic.

Permissive regions are areas of DNA where genes important to the functioning of the recipient plant cells are present and active. Thus, selection for antibiotic resistance also selects for recipient cells in which the antibiotic marker gene (and by default the GM gene) have inserted into permissive regions of DNA. The consequence of this is an increased likelihood that the insertion of the GM gene and antibiotic marker gene may cause mutational damage to the structure or

function of a gene or genes that are important to the function and even the survival of the recipient plant cell.

This means that the GM procedure maximises the likelihood that incorporation of the GM gene will result in insertional mutagenesis to – *damage to* – one or more genes that are active and important to the functioning of the plant host.

We conclude from this analysis of the mechanisms by which the GM process can cause mutations that it is not the elegant and precisely controlled scientific process that proponents claim but depends on a large measure of good fortune as to whether one obtains the desired outcome without significant damage.

### 1.3.5. Is GM technology becoming more precise?

Technologies have been developed that can target GM gene insertion to a predetermined site within the plant's DNA in an effort to obtain a more predictable outcome and avoid complications that can arise from insertional mutagenesis.<sup>18,19,20,21,22</sup>

However, these GM transformation methods are not fail-safe. Accidental mistakes can still occur. For example, the genetic engineer intends to insert the gene at one particular site, but the gene might instead be inserted at a different site, causing a range of side-effects.

More importantly, plant biotechnologists still know only a fraction of what there is to be known about the genome of any crop species and about the genetic, biochemical, and cellular functioning of our crop species. That means that even if they select an insertion site that they think will be safe, insertion of a gene at that site could cause a host of unintended side-effects that could:

- Make the crop toxic, allergenic or reduced in nutritional value
- Reduce the ability of the GM crop to resist disease, pests, drought, or other stresses
- Reduce the GM crop's productivity or compromise other agronomic traits, or
- Cause the GM crop to be damaging to the environment.

Moreover, because tissue culture must still be carried out for these new targeted insertion methods, the mutagenic effects of the tissue

culture process remain a major source of unintended damaging side-effects.

These newer methods are also cumbersome and time-consuming, so much so that to date no GM crop that is currently being considered by regulators for approval or that is in the commercialisation pipeline has been produced using these targeted engineering methods.

### **1.3.6. Why worry about mutations caused in genetic engineering?**

GM proponents make four basic arguments to counter concerns about the mutagenic aspects of genetic engineering:

#### ***“Mutations happen all the time in nature”***

GM proponents say, “Mutations happen all the time in nature as a result of various natural exposures, for example, to ultraviolet light, so mutations caused by genetic engineering of plants are not a problem.”

In fact, mutations occur infrequently in nature.<sup>9</sup> And comparing natural mutations with those that occur during the GM transformation process is like comparing apples and oranges. Every plant species has encountered natural mutagens, including certain types and levels of ionizing radiation and chemicals, throughout its natural history and has evolved mechanisms for preventing, repairing, and minimising the impacts of mutations caused by such agents. But plants have not evolved mechanisms to repair or compensate for the insertional mutations that occur during genetic modification. Also, the high frequency of mutations caused by tissue culture during the GM process is likely to overwhelm the repair mechanisms of crop plants.

Natural recombination events that move large stretches of DNA around a plant's genome do occur. But these involve DNA sequences that are already part of the plant's own genome, not DNA that is foreign to the species.

#### ***“Conventional breeding is more disruptive to gene expression than GM”***

GM proponents cite studies by Batista and colleagues<sup>23</sup> and Ahloowalia and colleagues<sup>10</sup> to claim that “conventional” breeding is at least as

disruptive to gene expression as GM.<sup>24</sup> They argue that if we expect GM crops to be tested extensively because of risks resulting from mutations, then governments should require conventionally bred plants to be tested in the same way. But they do not, and experience shows that plants created by conventional breeding are not hazardous. Therefore crops generated by conventional breeding and by genetic engineering present no special risks and do not require special testing.

This argument is based on what appears to be an intentional misrepresentation of the studies of Batista and Ahloowalia. These studies did not compare conventional breeding with GM, but gamma-ray-induced mutation breeding with GM.

The research of Batista and colleagues and Ahloowalia and colleagues actually provides strong evidence consistent with our arguments, above, indicating that mutation breeding is highly disruptive – even more so than genetic modification.

Batista and colleagues found that in rice varieties developed through radiation-induced mutation breeding, gene expression was disrupted even more than in varieties generated through genetic modification. They concluded that for the rice varieties examined, mutation breeding was more disruptive to gene expression than genetic engineering.<sup>23</sup>

Thus, Batista and colleagues compared two highly disruptive methods and concluded that genetic engineering was, in the cases considered in their study, the less disruptive of the two methods.

The GM proponents used the work of Batista and colleagues and Ahloowalia and colleagues to argue that, since mutation breeding is not regulated, genetic modification of crops should not be regulated either. The amusing part of their argument is that they represent the mutation-bred crop varieties as “conventionally bred”, not even mentioning that they were generated through exposure to high levels of gamma radiation. They then argue that, since these supposedly “conventionally bred” varieties are disrupted similarly to the GM varieties studied, it was not justified to require GM crop varieties to be subjected to safety assessment when

“conventionally bred” varieties were not.<sup>24</sup>

Their argument only carries weight if the reader is unaware of the biotech proponents’ misrepresentation of mutation bred varieties as “conventionally bred”. When this fact comes to light, it not only causes their argument to disintegrate, but also exposes what appears to be a willingness to bend the truth to make arguments favouring GM technology. This in turn raises questions regarding the GM proponents’ motives and adherence to the standards of proper scientific debate.

Interestingly, the GM proponents’ conclusions were diametrically opposite to the conclusions that Batista and colleagues drew from their findings. The researchers concluded that crop varieties produced through mutation breeding and crops produced through genetic engineering should both be subjected to rigorous safety testing.<sup>23</sup>

In contrast, the GM proponents ignored the conclusions of Batista and colleagues and concluded the opposite: that as mutation-bred crops are not currently required to be assessed for safety, GM crops should not be subjected to such a requirement either.

We agree with the conclusions of Batista and colleagues. Although their study does not examine enough GM crop varieties and mutation-bred crop varieties to make generalised comparisons between mutation breeding and genetic engineering, it does provide evidence that both methods significantly disrupt gene regulation and expression, suggesting that crops generated through these two methods should be assessed for safety with similar levels of rigour. The fact that the risks of mutation breeding have been overlooked in the regulations of some countries does not justify overlooking the risks of GM crops.

We recommend that regulations around the world should be revised to treat mutation-bred crops with the same sceptical scrutiny with which GM crops should be treated. In fact, the Canadian government has reached a similar conclusion and requires mutation-bred crops to be assessed according to the same requirements as GMOs produced through recombinant DNA techniques.<sup>25</sup>

### ***“Mutations occurring in genetic modification are no different from those that occur in natural breeding”***

GM proponents say that in conventional breeding, traits from one variety of a crop are introduced into another variety by means of a genetic cross. They point out that the result is offspring that receive one set of chromosomes from one parent and another set from the other. They further point out that, during the early stages of development, those chromosomes undergo a process (sister chromatid exchange) in which pieces of chromosomes from one parent are recombined with pieces from the other.

They suggest that the result is a patchwork that contains tens of thousands of deviations from the DNA sequences present in the chromosomes of either parent. They imply that these deviations can be regarded as tens of thousands of mutations, and conclude that because we do not require these crosses to undergo biosafety testing before they are commercialised, we should not require GM crops, which contain only a few genetic mutations, to be tested.

But this is a spurious argument, because sister chromatid exchange (SCE) is not the random fragmentation and recombination of the chromosomes of the two parents. Exchanges occur in a precise manner between the corresponding genes and their surrounding regions in the chromosomes donated by the two parents. SCE is not an imprecise, uncontrolled process like genetic modification.

Natural mechanisms at work within the nucleus of the fertilized egg result in precise recombination events between the copy of the maternal copy of gene A and the paternal copy of gene A. Similarly, thousands of other precise recombination events take place between the corresponding maternal and paternal genes to generate the genome that is unique to the new individual.

This is not an example of random mutations but of the precision with which natural mechanisms work on the level of the DNA to generate diversity within a species, yet at the same time preserve, with letter-by-letter exactness, the integrity of the genome.

When a fertilised ovum undergoes sister chromatid exchange as part of conventional breeding, the chromosome rearrangements do not take place in a random and haphazard way, but are precisely guided so that no information is lost. There can be defects in the process, which could lead to mutations. But the process works against defects occurring by employing precise cellular mechanisms that have evolved over hundreds of thousands of years to preserve the order and information content of the genome of the species.

Genetic engineering, on the other hand, is an artificial laboratory procedure that forcibly introduces foreign DNA into the cells of a plant. Once the engineered transgene is in the nucleus of the cells, it breaks randomly into the DNA of the plant and inserts into that site. Furthermore, GM plants do not contain only a few mutations. The GM transformation process produces hundreds or thousands of mutations throughout the plant's DNA.

For these reasons, conventional breeding is far more precise and carries fewer mutation-related risks than genetic engineering.

### ***"We will select out harmful mutations"***

GM proponents say that even if harmful mutations occur, that is not a problem. They say that during the genetic engineering process, the GM plants undergo many levels of screening and selection, and the genetic engineers will catch any plants that have harmful mutations and eliminate them during this process.

As explained above, the process of gene insertion during the process of genetic modification selects for engineered GM gene insertion into active gene regions of the host (recipient) plant cell. This means that the process has a high inherent potential to disrupt the function of active genes present in the plant's DNA.

In many cases, the disruption will be fatal – the engineered cell will die and will not grow into a GM plant. In other cases, the plant will compensate for the lost function in some way, or the insertion will occur at a location that seems to cause minimal disruption of the plant cell's functioning. This is what is desired. But just

because a plant grows vigorously does not mean that it is safe to eat and safe for the environment. It could have a mutation that causes it to produce substances that harm consumers or to damage the ecosystem.

Genetic engineers do not carry out detailed screening that would catch all potentially harmful plants. They introduce the GM gene(s) into hundreds or thousands of plant cells and grow them out into individual GM plants. If the gene insertion process has damaged the function of one or more plant cell genes that are essential for survival, the cell will not survive this process. So plants carrying such "lethal" mutations will be eliminated. But the genetic engineer is often left with several thousand individual GM plants, each of them different, because:

- The engineered genes have been inserted in different locations within the DNA of each plant
- Other mutations or disturbances in host gene function have occurred at other locations in the plants through the mechanisms described above (1.3.4).

How do genetic engineers sort through the GM plants to identify the one or two that they are going to commercialise? The main thing that they do is to verify that the trait that the engineered transgene is supposed to confer has been expressed in the plant. That is, they do a test that allows them to find the few plants among the many thousands that express the desired trait. Of those, they pick one that looks healthy, strong, and capable of being bred on and propagated.

That is all they do. Such screening cannot detect plants that have undergone mutations that cause them to produce substances that are harmful to consumers or lacking in important nutrients.

It is unrealistic for GM proponents to claim that they can detect all hazards based on differences in the crop's appearance, vigour, or yield. Some mutations will give rise to changes that the breeder will see in the greenhouse or field, but others give rise to changes that are not visible because they occur at a subtle biochemical level or only under certain circumstances. So only a small proportion of potentially harmful mutations will be eliminated by the breeder's superficial

inspection. Their scrutiny cannot ensure that the plant is safe to eat.

Some agronomic and environmental risks will be missed, as well. For instance, during the GM transformation process, a mutation may destroy a gene that makes the plant resistant to a certain pathogen or an environmental stress like extreme heat or drought. But that mutation will be revealed only if the plant is intentionally exposed to that pathogen or stress in a systematic way. Developers of GM crops are not capable of screening for resistance to every potential pathogen or environmental stress. So such mutations can sit like silent time bombs within the GM plant, ready to “explode” at any time when there is an outbreak of the relevant pathogen or an exposure to the relevant environmental stress.

An example of this kind of limitation was an early – but widely planted – variety of Roundup Ready® soy. It turned out that this variety was much more sensitive than non-GM soy varieties to heat stress and more prone to infection.<sup>26</sup>



## **1.4 Myth: Cisgenics/intragenics is a safe form of GM because no foreign genes are involved**

**Truth: Cisgenic/intragenic foods are just as risky as any other GM food**

Some scientists and GM proponents are promoting a branch of genetic engineering they have termed “cisgenics” or “intragenics”, which they say only uses genes from the species to be engineered, or a related species. They say that cisgenic/intragenic GMOs are safer and more publicly acceptable than transgenic GMOs, on the claimed grounds that no foreign genes are introduced.<sup>27,28</sup>

An article on the pro-GM Biofortified website, “Cisgenics – transgenics without the transgene”, bluntly states the public relations value of cisgenics: “The central theme is to placate the misinformed public opinion by using clever technologies to circumvent traditional unfounded criticisms of biotechnology.”<sup>29</sup>

An example of a cisgenic product is the GM “Arctic” non-browning apple, which a Canadian biotechnology company has applied to commercialise in the US and Canada.<sup>30,31</sup>

GM proponents appear to see intragenics/cisgenics as a way of pushing GM foods through regulatory barriers. As two researchers write: “A strong case has been made for cisgenic plants to come under a new regulatory tier with reduced regulatory oversight or to be exempted from GM regulation.”<sup>31</sup>

However, in reality, cisgenics and intragenics are just transgenics by another name. The artificial nature of the transgene construct and its way of introduction into the host plant genome make cisgenics/intragenics just as transgenic as cross-species transfers.

The word “intragenic” implies that only genes within the genome of a single species are being manipulated. But although it is possible to isolate a gene from maize, for example, and then put it back into maize, this will not be a purely intragenic process. This is because in order to put the gene back into maize, it is necessary to link it to other sequences at least from bacteria and possibly also from viruses, other organisms, and even synthetic

DNA. Inevitably, “intragenic” gene transfer uses sequences from other organisms. Thus, though the gene of interest may be from the same species as the recipient organism, the totality of the genetically modified DNA introduced is not purely intragenic, but is transgenic, in the sense that some of the genetic elements that are introduced into the recipient plant are derived from another species.

The supposedly intragenic Arctic apple is clearly transgenic, in that sequences from foreign species were part of the DNA construct that was introduced into the apple. This introduces major uncertainties into the plant’s functioning, because the effects that those foreign sequences might have on the recipient organism are unknown.

The process of inserting any fragment of DNA, whether intragenic or transgenic, into an organism via the GM transformation process carries the same risks. These risks have been discussed in detail, above. Insertion takes place in an uncontrolled manner and results in at least one insertional mutation event within the DNA of the recipient organism. The insertional event will interrupt some sequence within the DNA of the organism and interfere with any natural function that the interrupted DNA may carry. For instance, if the insertion occurs in the middle of a gene, the gene’s function could be destroyed. As a result, the organism will lose the cellular function that the gene encodes. In addition, mutagenic effects on the plant’s DNA caused by the tissue culture process occur with cisgenics/intragenics, just as with transgenics.

In conclusion, cisgenic/intragenic plants carry the same environmental and health risks as transgenic GM plants.

## Conclusion to Section I

GM proponents claim that genetic engineering of crops is no more risky than natural/conventional breeding. But in fact, genetic engineering is different from natural/conventional plant breeding and poses special risks. In particular, the genetic engineering and associated tissue culture processes are highly mutagenic, leading to unpredictable changes in the DNA and proteins of the resulting GM crop that can lead to unexpected toxic or allergenic effects.

Cisgenic or intragenic GM crops pose the same risks as any other transgenic crop. There is nothing “new” about cisgenics/intragenics. These methods only differ from transgenic methods with regard to the choice of organism from which the gene of interest is taken.

Sometimes GM proponents misleadingly compare genetic engineering with radiation-induced mutagenesis, claiming that the latter is natural or conventional breeding, and conclude that genetic engineering is safer than “conventional” breeding. In fact, while radiation-induced mutagenesis is occasionally used in conventional breeding, it is not in itself conventional breeding. Like genetic engineering, radiation-induced mutagenesis is risky and mutagenic. It is not widely used in plant breeding because of its high failure rate. Some researchers have called for crops bred through mutation breeding to be subjected to the same kind of safety assessments as GM crops, a measure required by Canada’s food safety authority.

Comparing genetic engineering with radiation-induced mutagenesis and concluding that it is less risky and therefore safe is like comparing a game of Russian Roulette played with one type of gun with a game of Russian Roulette played with another type of gun. Neither game is safe. Both are risky.

A more useful comparison would be between genetic engineering and conventional breeding that does not involve radiation- or chemical-induced mutagenesis. In fact, this is the method that has safely produced the vast majority of our crop plants over the centuries. It is also the method that is most widely used today.

In challenging genetic modification, we are not rejecting science and are not rejecting the most advanced forms of biotechnology, such as marker assisted selection, which speed up and make more precise the methods of conventional breeding. We are only challenging the premature and misguided commercialisation of crops produced using the imprecise, cumbersome, and outdated method of genetic engineering (recombinant DNA technology). Why use these methods when there are better tools in the biotechnology toolbox?

It is unnecessary to take risks with genetic engineering when conventional breeding – assisted by safe modern technologies such as marker assisted selection – is capable of meeting our crop breeding needs (see 7.3.2).

## References to Section I

1. Latham JR, Wilson AK, Steinbrecher RA. The mutational consequences of plant transformation. *J Biomed Biotechnol.* 2006; 2006(2): 25376.
2. Wilson AK, Latham JR, Steinbrecher RA. Transformation-induced mutations in transgenic plants: Analysis and biosafety implications. *Biotechnol Genet Eng Rev.* 2006; 23: 209–238.
3. Schubert D. A different perspective on GM food. *Nat Biotechnol.* Oct 2002; 20(10): 969.
4. Pusztai A, Bardocz S, Ewen SWB. Genetically modified foods: Potential human health effects. In: D'Mello JPF, ed. *Food Safety: Contaminants and Toxins.* Wallingford, Oxon: CABI Publishing 2003:347–372.
5. Pruned. Atomic gardens: Interview with Paige Johnson. 20 April 2011. <http://pruned.blogspot.com/2011/04/atomic-gardens.html>
6. Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) and International Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA). Mutant variety database (MVGS)2010. <http://mvgs.iaea.org/>
7. Kodym A, Afza R. Physical and chemical mutagenesis. *Methods Mol Biol.* 2003; 236: 189–204.
8. Novak FJ, Brunner H. Plant breeding: Induced mutation technology for crop improvement. *IAEA Bulletin.* 1992; 4: 25–33.
9. Jain SM. Mutagenesis in crop improvement under the climate change. *Romanian Biotechnological Letters.* 2010; 15(2): 88–106.
10. Ahloowalia BS, Maluszynski M, K. N. Global impact of mutation-derived varieties. *Euphytica.* 2004; 135: 187–204.
11. Maluszynski M, Szarejko I. Induced mutations in the Green and Gene Revolutions. Paper presented at: International Congress "In the wake of the double helix: From the Green Revolution to the Gene Revolution"; 27–31 May 2003; Bologna, Italy.
12. Walsh B. The planet's ultimate backup plan: Svalbard. *TIME.* 27 February 2009. <http://www.time.com/time/health/article/0,8599,1882288,00.html>
13. BBC News. More seeds for "doomsday vault". 26 February 2009. <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/sci/tech/7912543.stm>
14. Sawyer SA, Parsch J, Zhang Z, Hartl DL. Prevalence of positive selection among nearly neutral amino acid replacements in *Drosophila*. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 17 Apr 2007; 104(16): 6504–6510.
15. Acquaah G. *Principles of Plant Genetics and Breeding.* Oxford, UK: Wiley-Blackwell; 2007.
16. Van Harten AM. *Mutation Breeding: Theory and Practical Applications.* London: Cambridge University Press; 1998.
17. GM Science Review Panel. First report: An open review of the science relevant to GM crops and food based on interests and concerns of the public. July 2003: 9.
18. Kumar S, Fladung M. Controlling transgene integration in plants. *Trends Plant Sci.* Apr 2001; 6(4): 155–159.
19. Ow DW. Recombinase-directed plant transformation for the post-genomic era. *Plant Mol Biol.* Jan 2002; 48(1-2): 183–200.
20. Li Z, Moon BP, Xing A, et al. Stacking multiple transgenes at a selected genomic site via repeated recombinase-mediated DNA cassette exchanges. *Plant Physiol.* Oct 2010; 154(2): 622–631.
21. Shukla VK, Doyon Y, Miller JC, et al. Precise genome modification in the crop species *Zea mays* using zinc-finger nucleases. *NATURE.* 21 May 2009; 459(7245): 437–441.
22. Townsend JA, Wright DA, Winfrey RJ, et al. High-frequency modification of plant genes using engineered zinc-finger nucleases. *NATURE.* 21 May 2009; 459(7245): 442–445.
23. Batista R, Saibo N, Lourenco T, Oliveira MM. Microarray analyses reveal that plant mutagenesis may induce more transcriptomic changes than transgene insertion. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 4 Mar 2008; 105(9): 3640–3645.
24. Academics Review. The use of tissue culture in plant breeding is not new. 2011. <http://bit.ly/I7fPc9>
25. Canadian Food Inspection Agency (CFIA). Regulating "novelty" and plants with novel traits. 2010. <http://www.inspection.gc.ca/english/plaveg/bio/pub/novnoue.shtml>
26. Coghlan A. Monsanto's Roundup-Ready soy beans cracking up. *New Scientist* 20 November 1999.
27. Rommens CM, Haring MA, Swords K, Davies HV, Belknap WR. The intragenic approach as a new extension to traditional plant breeding. *Trends in Plant Science.* Sep 2007; 12(9): 397–403.
28. Rommens CM. Intragenic crop improvement: Combining the benefits of traditional breeding and genetic engineering. *Journal of agricultural and food chemistry.* 2007; 55(11): 4281–4288.
29. Folta K. Cisgenics – transgenics without the transgene. *Biofortified.* 20 September 2010. <http://www.biofortified.org/2010/09/cisgenics-transgenics-without-the-transgene/>
30. Milkovich M. Non-browning apples cause controversy. *Fruit Growers News.* 29 April 2011. <http://fruitgrowersnews.com/index.php/magazine/article/non-browning-apples-cause-controversy>
31. Viswanath V, Strauss SH. Modifying plant growth the cisgenic way. *ISB News.* September 2010.

## 2. SCIENCE AND REGULATION

### 2.1 Myth: GM foods are strictly regulated for safety

**Truth:** GM food regulation in most countries varies from non-existent to weak

*"Monsanto should not have to vouchsafe the safety of biotech food. Our interest is in selling as much of it as possible. Assuring its safety is the FDA's job."*

– Philip Angell, Monsanto's director of corporate communications<sup>1</sup> (the FDA is the US government's Food and Drug Administration, responsible for food safety)

*"Ultimately, it is the food producer who is responsible for assuring safety."*

– US Food and Drug Administration (FDA)<sup>2</sup>

*"It is not foreseen that EFSA carry out such [safety] studies as the onus is on the [GM industry] applicant to demonstrate the safety of the GM product in question."*

– European Food Safety Authority (EFSA)<sup>3</sup>

Industry and some government sources claim that GM foods are strictly regulated.<sup>4</sup> But GM food regulatory systems worldwide vary from voluntary industry self-regulation (in the US) to weak (in Europe). None are adequate to protect consumers' health.

#### 2.1.1. The regulatory process in the USA

*"One thing that surprised us is that US regulators rely almost exclusively on information provided by the biotech crop developer, and those data are not published in journals or subjected to peer review... The picture that emerges from our study of US regulation of GM foods is a rubber-stamp 'approval process' designed to increase public confidence in, but not ensure the safety of, genetically engineered foods."*

#### Section at a glance

- ▶ The regulatory regime for GM crops and foods is too weak to protect consumers from the hazards posed by the technology. Regulation is weakest in the US, but is inadequate in most regions of the world, including Europe.
- ▶ The US regime assumes that GM crops are safe if certain basic constituents of the GM crop are "substantially equivalent" to those of their non-GM counterparts – a term that has not been legally or scientifically defined. The European regime applies the same concept but terms it "comparative safety assessment". However, when systematic scientific comparisons of a GM crop and its non-GM counterpart are undertaken, the assumption of substantial equivalence is often shown to be false.
- ▶ Pro-GM lobbyists have weakened the regulatory process for GM crops, including through the industry-funded group ILSI. No long-term rigorous safety testing of GMOs is required and regulatory assessments are based on data provided by the company that is applying to commercialise the crop.
- ▶ The GM industry restricts access to its products by independent researchers, so effects on health and the environment cannot be properly investigated.
- ▶ Independent researchers who have published papers containing data that is not supportive of GMOs have been attacked by pro-GM industry groups and individuals (the "shoot the messenger" tactic).

– David Schubert, professor and head, Cellular Neurobiology Laboratory, Salk Institute, commenting on a comprehensive peer-reviewed study of US government's regulation of GMOs that he co-authored<sup>5,6</sup>

GM foods were first commercialised in the US in the early 1990s. The US food regulator, the Food

and Drug Administration (FDA), allowed the first GM foods onto world markets in spite of its own scientists' warnings that genetic engineering is different from conventional breeding and poses special risks, including the production of new toxins or allergens.<sup>7,8,9,10,11,12</sup> The FDA overruled its scientists in line with a US government decision to "foster" the growth of the GM industry.<sup>13</sup> The FDA formed a policy for GM foods that did not require any safety tests or labelling.

The creation of this policy was overseen by Michael Taylor, FDA's deputy commissioner of policy – a position created especially for Taylor. Taylor was a former attorney for the GM giant Monsanto and later became its vice president for public policy.<sup>14</sup>

Contrary to popular belief, the FDA does not have a mandatory GM food safety assessment process and has never approved a GM food as safe. It does not carry out or commission safety tests on GM foods. Instead, the FDA operates a *voluntary* programme for pre-market review of GM foods. All GM food crops commercialised to date have gone through this review process, but there is no legal requirement for them to do so. Companies that develop GM crops are allowed to put any GMO (genetically modified organism) on the market that they wish, though they can be held liable for any harm to consumers that results from it.

The outcome of the FDA's voluntary assessment is not a conclusion, underwritten by the FDA, that the GMO is safe. Instead, the FDA sends the company a letter to the effect that:

- The FDA acknowledges that the company has provided a summary of research that it has conducted assessing the GM crop's safety
- The FDA states that, based on the results of the research done by the company, the company has concluded that the GMO is safe
- The FDA states that it has no further questions
- The FDA reminds the company that it is responsible for placing only safe foods in the market
- The FDA reminds the company that, if a product is found to be unsafe, the company may be held liable.<sup>15</sup>

Clearly, this process does not guarantee – or even attempt to investigate – the safety of GM foods.

While it does not protect the public, it may protect the FDA from legal liability in the event that harm is caused by a GM food.

### 2.1.2. The sham of substantial equivalence

*"The concept of substantial equivalence has never been properly defined; the degree of difference between a natural food and its GM alternative before its 'substance' ceases to be acceptably 'equivalent' is not defined anywhere, nor has an exact definition been agreed by legislators. It is exactly this vagueness that makes the concept useful to industry but unacceptable to the consumer..."*

*"Substantial equivalence is a pseudo-scientific concept because it is a commercial and political judgment masquerading as if it were scientific. It is, moreover, inherently anti-scientific because it was created primarily to provide an excuse for not requiring biochemical or toxicological tests."*

– Millstone E, Brunner E, Mayer S. Beyond "substantial equivalence". *Nature*. 1999; 401(6753): 525–526.<sup>16</sup>

The US FDA's approach to assessing the safety of GM crops and foods is based on the concept of substantial equivalence, which was first put forward by the Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development (OECD), a body dedicated not to protecting public health but to facilitating international trade.<sup>17</sup>

Substantial equivalence assumes that if a GMO contains similar amounts of a few basic components such as protein, fat, and carbohydrate as its non-GM counterpart, then the GMO is substantially equivalent to the non-GMO and no compulsory safety testing is required.

Claims of substantial equivalence for GM foods are widely criticized as unscientific by independent researchers.<sup>18,19,20,21</sup> A useful analogy is that of a BSE-infected cow and a healthy cow. They are substantially equivalent to one another, in that their chemical composition is the same. The only difference is in the shape of a minor component



of a protein (prion), a difference that would not be picked up by a substantial equivalence assessment. Yet few would claim that eating a BSE-infected cow is as safe as eating a healthy cow.

When claims of substantial equivalence have been independently tested, they have been found to be untrue. Using the latest molecular analytical methods, GM crops have been shown to have a different composition to their non-GM counterparts. This is true even when the two crops are grown under the same conditions, at the same time and in the same location – meaning that the changes are not due to different environmental factors but to the genetic modification.

Examples include:

- GM soy had 12–14% lower amounts of cancer-fighting isoflavones than non-GM soy.<sup>22</sup>
- Canola (oilseed rape) engineered to contain vitamin A in its oil had much reduced vitamin E and an altered oil-fat composition, compared with non-GM canola.<sup>23</sup>
- Experimental GM rice varieties had unintended major nutritional disturbances compared with non-GM counterparts, although they were grown side-by-side in the same conditions. The structure and texture of the GM rice grain was affected and its nutritional content and value were dramatically altered. The authors said that their findings “provided alarming information with regard to the nutritional value of transgenic rice” and showed that the GM rice was not substantially equivalent to non-GM.<sup>24</sup>
- Experimental GM insecticidal rice was found to contain higher levels of certain components (notably sucrose, mannitol, and glutamic acid) than the non-GM counterpart. These differences were shown to have resulted from the genetic manipulation rather than environmental factors.<sup>25</sup>
- Commercialised MON810 GM maize had a markedly different profile in the types of proteins it contained compared with the non-GM counterpart when grown under the same conditions.<sup>21</sup>

GM crops also have different effects from their non-GM counterparts when fed to animals (see 3.1.1).

### 2.1.3. The US government is not impartial regarding GM crops

The US government is not an impartial authority on GM crops. In fact, it has a policy of actively promoting them.<sup>26</sup> Through its embassies and agencies such as the US Department of Agriculture (USDA), the US government pressures national governments around the world to accept GM crops. This has been made clear in a series of diplomatic cables disclosed by Wikileaks, which reveal that:

- The US embassy in Paris recommended that the US government launch a retaliation strategy against the EU that “causes some pain” as punishment for Europe’s reluctance to adopt GM crops.<sup>27</sup>
- The US embassy in Spain suggested that the US government and Spain should draw up a joint strategy to help boost the development of GM crops in Europe.<sup>28</sup>
- The US State Department is trying to steer African countries towards acceptance of GM crops.<sup>29,30</sup>

This strategy of exerting diplomatic pressure on national governments to adopt GM crops is undemocratic as it interferes with their ability to represent the wishes of their citizens. It is also inappropriate to use US taxpayers’ money to promote products owned by individual corporations.

### 2.1.4. The regulatory process in Europe and the rest of the world

*“I suggest to biotechnology companies that they publish results of studies on the safety of GM foods in international peer-reviewed journals. The general population and the scientific community cannot be expected to take it on faith that the results of such studies are favourable. Informed decisions are made on the basis of experimental data, not faith.”*

– Domingo JL. Health risks of GM foods: Many opinions but few data. *Science*. 2000; 288(5472): 1748–1749.<sup>31</sup>

Many governments, including those of the EU, Japan, Australia, and New Zealand, have an

agency that assesses the safety of GM crops. Based on its assessment, the agency recommends approval or rejection of the crop for use in food or animal feed. The final decision is made by the government.

In Europe, the relevant agency is the European Food Safety Authority (EFSA). Typically the EU member states fail to agree on whether to approve a GM crop, with most voting not to approve it, but the vote does not achieve the “qualified majority” required to reject the GMO. The decision passes to the European Commission, which ignores the desires of the simple majority of the member states and approves the GMO.

Worldwide, safety assessments of GMOs by government regulatory agencies are not scientifically rigorous. As in the US, they do not carry out or commission their own tests on the GM crop. Instead, they make decisions regarding the safety of the GMO based on studies commissioned by the very same companies that stand to profit from the crop’s approval.

The problem with this system is that industry studies have an inbuilt bias. Published reviews evaluating studies assessing the safety/hazards of various products or technologies have shown that industry-sponsored or industry-affiliated studies are more likely to reach a favourable conclusion about the safety of the product than independent (non-industry-affiliated) studies. The most notorious example is industry studies on tobacco, which succeeded in delaying regulation for decades by sowing confusion about the health effects of smoking and passive smoking.<sup>32</sup> But a similar bias has been found in studies on other products, including pharmaceuticals<sup>33,34</sup> and mobile phones.<sup>35</sup>

Studies on GM crops and foods are no exception. Two published reviews of the scientific literature show that industry-sponsored or – affiliated studies are more likely than independent studies to claim safety for GMOs.<sup>36,37</sup>

Another problem is the frequently unpublished status of the studies that companies submit to regulatory agencies. The fact that they are not published means that they are not readily available for scrutiny by the public or independent scientists.

Unpublished studies fall into the category of so-called “grey literature” – unpublished documents of unknown reliability.

Such grey literature stands in stark contrast with the gold standard of science, peer-reviewed publication. The peer-reviewed publication process, while far from perfect, is the best method that scientists have come up with to ensure reliability. Its strength lies in a multi-step quality control process:

- The editor of the journal sends the study to qualified scientists (“peers”) to evaluate. They give feedback, including any suggested revisions, which are passed on to the authors of the study.
- Based on the outcome of the peer review process, the editor publishes the study, rejects it, or offers to publish it with revisions by the authors.
- Once the study is published, it can be scrutinised and repeated (replicated) by other scientists. This repeat-testing is the cornerstone of scientific reliability, because if other scientists were to come up with different findings, this would challenge the findings of the original study.

The lack of availability of industry studies in the past has resulted in the public being deceived over the safety of GMOs. For example, industry’s raw data on Monsanto’s GM Bt maize variety MON863 (approved in the EU in 2005) were only forced into the open through court action by Greenpeace. Then independent scientists at the France-based research organisation CRIIGEN analysed the raw data and found that Monsanto’s own feeding trial on rats revealed serious health effects – including liver and kidney toxicity – that had been hidden from the public.<sup>38,39</sup>

Since this case and perhaps as a result of it, transparency has improved in Europe and the public can obtain industry toxicology data on GMOs from EFSA on request. Only a small amount of information, such as the genetic sequence of the GMO, can be kept commercially confidential.<sup>40</sup>

Similarly, the Australian and New Zealand food safety agency FSANZ makes industry toxicology

data on GMOs available on the Internet. However, in the US, significant portions of the data submitted to regulators are classified as “commercially confidential” and are shielded from public scrutiny.<sup>41</sup>

### **2.1.5. Europe’s comparative safety assessment: Substantial equivalence by another name**

Europe’s GMO safety assessment process is still evolving. The European Food Safety Authority (EFSA) is in danger of following the US FDA in adopting the concept of substantial equivalence in its GM food assessments – but under another name. EFSA does not use the discredited term “substantial equivalence” but has replaced it with another term with the same meaning: “comparative safety assessment”.

The change of name was suggested in a 2003 paper on risk assessment of GM plants.<sup>42</sup> The paper was co-authored by the chair of EFSA’s GMO Panel, Harry Kuiper, with Esther Kok. In 2010 Kok joined EFSA as an expert on GMO risk assessment.<sup>43</sup> In their paper, Kuiper and Kok freely admitted that the concept of substantial equivalence remained unchanged and that the purpose of the name change was in part to deflect the “controversy” that had grown up around the term.<sup>42</sup>

At the same time that Kuiper and Kok published their 2003 paper, they were part of a task force of the industry-funded International Life Sciences Institute (ILSI), that was working on re-designing GMO risk assessment.<sup>44</sup> In 2004 Kuiper and Kok co-authored an ILSI paper on the risk assessment of GM foods, which defines comparative safety assessment. The other co-authors include representatives from GM crop companies that sponsor ILSI, including Monsanto, Bayer, Dow, and Syngenta.<sup>45</sup>

EFSA has followed ILSI’s suggestion of treating the comparative safety assessment as the basis for GM safety assessments. EFSA has promoted the concept in its guidance documents on assessment of environmental risks of GM plants<sup>46</sup> and of risks posed by food and feed derived from GM animals,<sup>47</sup> as well as in a peer-reviewed paper on the safety assessment of GM plants, food and feed.<sup>48</sup>

In 2012, the EU Commission incorporated

the industry- and EFSA-generated concept of the comparative safety assessment into its draft legislation on GM food and feed.<sup>49</sup>

A major problem with the comparative safety assessment is that, as the name suggests, the authorities are beginning to treat it as a safety assessment in itself, rather than as just the first in a series of mandatory steps in the assessment process. In other words, EFSA and the EU Commission are moving towards a scenario in which GM crops and foods that pass this extremely weak initial screening may not be subjected to further rigorous testing.

### **2.1.6. GM foods would not pass an objective comparative safety assessment**

The comparative safety assessment is a weak test of safety. Yet if it were applied objectively, GM crops and foods would not pass even this stage of the risk assessment. This is because as is explained above (2.1.2), many studies on GM crops show that they are not substantially equivalent to the non-GM counterparts from which they are derived. There are often significant differences in the levels of certain nutrients and types of proteins, as well as unexpected toxins or allergens.

GM proponents have sidestepped this problem by widening the range of comparison. Adopting a method originally used by Monsanto in an analysis of its GM soy,<sup>50,51</sup> they no longer restrict the comparator to the GM plant and the genetically similar (isogenic) non-GM line, but recommend as comparators a range of non-isogenic varieties that are grown at different times and in different locations. Some of this “historical” data even dates back to before World War II.<sup>52</sup>

ILSI has created a database of such published data, including data on unusual varieties that have untypically high or low levels of certain components. EFSA experts use this industry database to compare the composition of the GM plant with its non-GM counterparts in GMO risk assessments.<sup>44,53</sup>

If, on the basis of this “comparative safety assessment”, EFSA experts judge the GM crop to be equivalent to its non-GM counterpart, it is assumed to be as safe as the non-GM variety.<sup>44,54</sup>

Further rigorous testing is not required, so unexpected changes in the GM crop are unlikely to be identified. Also, testing for interactions between the genome of the GM crop and the environment is not required.

However, the degree of similarity that a GM plant needs to have to non-GM counterparts in order to pass this comparative safety assessment has never been defined. A comparative assessment of a GM plant often reveals significant differences in its composition that are outside the ranges of other non-GM varieties, including historical varieties. But even in these extreme cases, according to scientists who have served on regulatory bodies, the differences are often dismissed as “biologically irrelevant” (see 3.1.2).<sup>52</sup>

Independent scientists have heavily criticised substantial equivalence and comparative safety assessment as the basis of safety assessments of GM crops.<sup>6,16,52,55</sup>

### **2.1.7. Weakening comparative assessment further by widening the range of comparison**

The comparative safety assessment is itself a flawed basis for assessing GMO safety. Yet recent developments have further weakened this already inadequate method.

An EU Directive on the deliberate release of GMOs requires that the comparator against which the GMO should be assessed for safety should be “the non-modified organism from which it is derived”.<sup>56</sup> The EU regulation on GM food and feed agrees that the comparator should be the non-GM counterpart.<sup>57</sup>

These rules ensure that the GM crop or food is compared with its genetically similar (isogenic) non-GM counterpart. The comparator will have the same genetic background, but without the GM transformation. So the comparison is correctly designed to find changes caused by the genetic modification process – which should be the purpose of a GMO safety assessment.

Historically, EFSA has followed this principle in its Guidances and Opinions. Yet in a Guidance published in late 2011, EFSA departed from its past practice and EU legislative requirements and broadened the range of acceptable comparators.

EFSA even proposed to allow the use of GM plants, rather than the usual non-GM isogenic line, as comparators for stacked events (crops containing multiple GM traits) and concluded that in some cases plants from different species might be accepted as comparators.<sup>58</sup> EFSA’s new approach is in line with industry’s practices.<sup>50,51</sup> But whether it complies with EU legislation is questionable.

More importantly, the approach of comparing a GM crop with unrelated or distantly related varieties grown at different times and in different locations is scientifically flawed. In order to determine any unintended disruption to gene structure and function and consequent biochemical composition brought about by the GM transformation process, the only valid comparator is the non-GM isogenic line, when the two have been grown side-by-side at the same time. This serves to minimize variables external to the GM transformation process. Thus any changes seen are likely to be caused by the GM process and not some other factor. In contrast, comparisons with unrelated or distantly related varieties grown at different times and in different locations introduce and increase external variables and serve to mask rather than highlight the effects of the GM transformation.

In parallel with the trend of widening the range of comparison in the comparative assessment of a GM plant’s composition, industry and regulators have adopted a similar scientifically invalid approach to assessing the health effects of a GMO in animal feeding trials. In these cases, they dismiss statistically significant changes seen in the animals fed the GMO as compared with those fed a non-GM diet as “not biologically meaningful” or “within the range of biological variation” (see 3.1.2–3.1.4 for a detailed discussion of this practice and how it places public health at risk).

These practices run counter to good scientific method and could be described as a way of “disappearing” inconvenient findings of the experiment in question by bringing in data from other experiments until the convenient answer (that the GMO is no different from its non-GM counterpart) is reached.

### 2.1.8. GM corporations and the US government have designed the GMO regulatory process around the world

The agricultural biotechnology corporations have lobbied long and hard on every continent to ensure that weak assessment models are the norm. Often working through the US government or nonprofit groups, they have provided biosafety workshops and training courses to smaller countries that are attempting to grapple with regulatory issues surrounding GM crops. The result, according to critics, has been models for safety assessment that favour easy approval of GMOs without rigorous assessment of health or environmental risks.

For example, a report by the African Centre for Biosafety (ACB) described how the Syngenta Foundation, a nonprofit organization set up by the agricultural biotechnology corporation Syngenta, worked on “a three-year project for capacity building in biosafety in sub-Saharan Africa”. The Syngenta Foundation’s partner in this enterprise was the Forum for Agricultural Research in Africa (FARA), a group headed by people with ties to Monsanto and the US government.

The ACB identified the Syngenta Foundation/FARA project as part of an “Africa-wide harmonisation of biosafety policies and procedures” that will “create an enabling environment for the proliferation of GMOs on the continent, with few biosafety checks and balances”.<sup>59</sup>

In India, the US Department of Agriculture led a “capacity building project on biosafety” to train state officials in the “efficient management of field trials of GM crops”<sup>60</sup> – the first step towards full-scale commercialisation. And in 2010, a scandal erupted when a report from India’s national science academies recommending release of GM Bt brinjal (eggplant/aubergine) for cultivation was found to contain 60 lines of text copy-pasted almost word for word from a biotechnology advocacy newsletter – which itself contained lines extracted from a GM industry-supported publication.<sup>61</sup>

### 2.1.9. Independent research on GM foods is suppressed

*“Unfortunately, it is impossible to verify that genetically modified crops perform as advertised. That is because agritech companies have given themselves veto power over the work of independent researchers... Research on genetically modified seeds is still published, of course. But only studies that the seed companies have approved ever see the light of a peer-reviewed journal. In a number of cases, experiments that had the implicit go-ahead from the seed company were later blocked from publication because the results were not flattering... It would be chilling enough if any other type of company were able to prevent independent researchers from testing its wares and reporting what they find... But when scientists are prevented from examining the raw ingredients in our nation’s food supply or from testing the plant material that covers a large portion of the country’s agricultural land, the restrictions on free inquiry become dangerous.”*

– Editorial, Scientific American<sup>62</sup>

The problem of basing the regulatory process for GM crops on industry studies could be solved by considering independent (non-industry-affiliated) science in the risk assessment. But independent studies on GM foods and crops are rare, because independent research on GM crop risks is not supported financially – and because industry uses its patent-based control of GM crops to restrict independent research. Research that has been suppressed includes assessments of health and environmental safety and agronomic performance of GM crops.<sup>41</sup> Permission to study GM crops is withheld or made so difficult to obtain that research is effectively blocked. For example, researchers are often denied access to commercialised GM seed and the non-GM isogenic lines.

Even if permission to carry out research is given, GM companies typically retain the right to block publication.<sup>63,64</sup> The industry and its allies

also use a range of public relations strategies to discredit and silence scientists who publish research that is critical of GM crops.<sup>65</sup>

In 2009, 26 scientists took the unusual step of making a formal complaint to the US Environmental Protection Agency. They wrote, "No truly independent research can be legally conducted on many critical questions involving these crops."<sup>66</sup> An editorial in *Scientific American* reported, "Only studies that the seed companies have approved ever see the light of a peer-reviewed journal. In a number of cases, experiments that had the implicit go-ahead from the seed company were later blocked from publication because the results were not flattering."<sup>62</sup>

In response, a new licensing agreement for researchers on GM crops was reached between US Department of Agriculture (USDA) scientists and Monsanto in 2010.<sup>67</sup> However, this agreement is still restrictive, which is not surprising given that the US Department of Agriculture has a policy of supporting GM crops and the companies that produce them (see 2.1.3). Whether this new policy will make a real difference remains to be seen.

The limited amount of independent research that is conducted on GM foods and crops is often ignored or dismissed by regulatory agencies. In addition, findings of harm, whether in independent or industry studies, are explained away as not "biologically relevant" (see 3.1.2).

### **2.1.10. Researchers who publish studies that find harm from GM crops are attacked**

There is a well-documented history of orchestrated attacks by GM proponents on researchers whose findings show problems with GM crops and foods. The GM proponents adopt a variety of tactics, including criticizing the research as "bad science", finding any small flaw or limitation (which almost all studies have) and claiming that this invalidates the findings, and using personal (ad hominem) attacks against the researcher.

Scientific debate is nothing new and is to be welcomed: it is the way that science progresses. A researcher publishes a study; another researcher thinks that certain aspects could have been done better and repeats it with the desired

modifications; these findings in turn are added to the database of knowledge for future researchers to build on. But the trend of attempting to silence or discredit research that finds problems with GMOs is unprecedented and has grown in parallel with the commercialization of GM crops.

Unlike in traditional scientific debate, too often the criticism does not consist of conducting and publishing further research that could confirm or refute the study in question. Instead, the critics try to "shout down" the study on the basis of claims that are spurious or not scientifically validated.

There are numerous cases of this pattern, of which the following are just a few examples.

#### **Gilles-Eric Séralini**

In 2007 Professor Gilles-Eric Séralini, researcher in molecular biology at the University of Caen and president of the independent research institute CRIIGEN, and his research team published a re-analysis of a Monsanto 90-day rat feeding study that the company had submitted in support of application for the approval of its GM maize MON863. Approval was granted for food and feed in the EU in 2005. Monsanto tried to keep the feeding trial data secret, claiming commercial confidentiality, but it was forced into the open by a court ruling in Germany.

Séralini's re-analysis of the Monsanto data showed that the rats fed GM maize had reduced growth and signs of liver and kidney toxicity. Seralini concluded that it could not be assumed that the maize was safe and asked for such studies performed for regulatory purposes to be extended beyond 90 days so that the consequences of the initial signs of toxicity could be investigated.<sup>68</sup>

After Séralini and his team published this and other papers showing harmful effects from GM crops and the glyphosate herbicide used with GM Roundup Ready crops, he was subjected to a vicious smear campaign. The smears appeared to come from the French Association of Plant Biotechnologies [Association Française des Biotechnologies Végétale] (AFBV), chaired by Marc Fellous.

Séralini believed the researchers Claude Allegre, Axel Kahn, and Marc Fellous were behind

the defamation and intimidation campaign in France. He sued Fellous for libel, arguing that the campaign had damaged his reputation, reducing his opportunities for work and his chances of getting funding for his research.

During the trial, it was revealed that Fellous, who presented himself as a “neutral” scientist without personal interests, and who accused those who criticise GMOs as “ideological” and “militant”, owned patents through a company based in Israel. This company sells patents to GM corporations such as Aventis. Séralini’s lawyer showed that other AFBV members also have links with agribusiness companies.

The court found in Séralini’s favour. The judge sentenced the AFBV to a fine on probation of 1,000 Euros, 1 Euro for compensation (as requested by Séralini) and 4,000 Euros in court fees.<sup>68</sup>

### **Emma Rosi-Marshall**

In 2007 Emma Rosi-Marshall’s team published research showing that Bt maize material got into streams in the American Midwest and that when fed to non-target insects, it had harmful effects. In a laboratory feeding study, the researchers fed Bt maize material to the larvae of the caddis fly, an insect that lives near streams. The larvae that fed on the Bt maize debris grew half as fast as those that ate debris from non-GM maize. And caddis flies fed high concentrations of Bt maize pollen died at more than twice the rate of caddis flies fed non-Bt pollen.<sup>69</sup>

Rosi-Marshall was subjected to vociferous criticism from GM proponents, who said that her paper was “bad science”. They complained that the study did not follow the type of protocol usual for toxicological studies performed for regulatory purposes, using known doses – even though such protocols are extremely limited and are increasingly coming under fire from independent scientists for being unable to reliably detect risks (see “Jorg Schmidt...” below). Rosi-Marshall replied that her study allowed the caddis flies to eat as much as they wanted, as they would in the wild.<sup>65</sup>

The critics also objected that laboratory findings did not give accurate information about

real field conditions. Rosi-Marshall responded that only in the laboratory is it possible to control conditions tightly enough to allow firm conclusions.

Henry I. Miller of the pro-free-market think tank, the Hoover Institution, co-authored and published an opinion piece in which he called the publication of Rosi-Marshall’s study an example of the “anti-science bias” of scientific journals and accused the authors of scientific “misconduct”. According to Miller, the authors’ main crime was failing to mention in their paper another study that concluded that Bt maize pollen did not affect the growth or mortality of filter-feeding caddis flies.<sup>70</sup> Rosi-Marshall responded that she had not cited these findings because they had not been peer-reviewed and published at the time and because they focused on a different type of caddis fly, with different feeding mechanisms from the insects in her study.<sup>65</sup>

Rosi-Marshall and her co-authors stand by their study. In a statement, they said, “The repeated, and apparently orchestrated, ad hominem and unfounded attacks by a group of genetic engineering proponents has done little to advance our understanding of the potential ecological impacts of transgenic corn.”<sup>65</sup>

### **Jorg Schmidt, Angelika Hilbeck and colleagues**

A laboratory study (Schmidt, 2009) showed that GM Bt toxins increased the mortality of ladybird larvae that fed on it, even at the lowest concentrations tested. The study showed that claims that Bt toxins are only harmful to a limited number of insect pests and their close relatives are false. Bt toxins were found to harm non-target organisms – ladybirds – that are highly beneficial to farmers.<sup>71</sup> Ladybirds devour pests such as aphids and disease-causing fungi.

Based on this study and over 30 others, in 2009 Germany banned the cultivation of Monsanto’s Bt maize MON810, which contains one of the Bt toxins that Schmidt’s team found to be harmful.<sup>71</sup> This triggered two opinion pieces that questioned the scientific basis of the German ban<sup>72,73</sup> and one experimental study (Alvarez-Alfageme et al, 2011) that claimed to disprove the adverse effects of the

Bt toxins on ladybird larvae. The authors of the experimental study found no ill effects on ladybird larvae fed on Bt toxins and said that the “apparent harmful effects” found by Schmidt were due to “poor study design and procedures”.<sup>74</sup>

The following year a study (Hilbeck et al, 2012) by some of the same authors as Schmidt’s study was published, confirming its findings. This study too found that Bt toxins increased the mortality of ladybird larvae. The researchers addressed the main criticisms raised by Alvarez-Alfageme and gave reasons why that study had found no effect. The main reason given was that Alvarez-Alfageme had chosen to expose the ladybird larvae only in a single dose fed over 24 hours and then allowed them to recover by feeding them Bt toxin-free food.<sup>75</sup> Schmidt, on the other hand, had exposed the larvae continuously over 9–10 days<sup>75</sup> – arguably a far more realistic scenario.

In a separate commentary on the controversy, some of the authors of the confirmatory study criticised the confrontational tone, unscientific elements, and “concerted nature” of the three studies that attacked Schmidt’s initial findings. The authors noted that the “dogmatic ‘refutations’” and “deliberate counter studies” that routinely appear in response to peer-reviewed results on potential harm from GMOs were also a feature of the debate on risks of tobacco, asbestos, the controversial food packaging chemical bisphenol A, and mobile phones.

The authors also criticised the “double standards” that led the European Food Standards Authority (EFSA) to apply excessive scrutiny to papers that draw attention to the risks of GM crops while overlooking obvious deficiencies in studies that assert the safety of GM crops.

For example, Hilbeck and co-authors pointed to major deficiencies in a routine biosafety test performed for regulatory purposes in the approval process of GM Bt crops. The test is supposed to look for toxic effects on non-target insects. In the test protocol, larvae of the green lacewing, a beneficial pest predator insect, are given moth eggs coated in Bt toxin to eat.

However, as Hilbeck and her team noted, lacewing larvae feed by piercing the eggs and sucking out the contents – meaning that they are

“truly incapable of ingesting compounds deposited on the exterior of the eggs”.

In other words, this supposed biosafety test is incapable of detecting toxic effects even when they occur. This deficiency has even been noted by the US Environmental Protection Agency. And yet, the authors noted, no criticisms of these clearly inappropriate tests were levelled by Alvarez-Alfageme and the other critics of Schmidt’s paper.<sup>76</sup>

### **Arpad Pusztai**

On 10 August 1998 the GM debate changed forever with the broadcast of a current affairs documentary on British television about GM food safety. The programme featured a brief but revealing interview with the internationally renowned scientist Dr Arpad Pusztai about his research into GM food safety. Pusztai talked of his findings that GM potatoes had harmed the health of laboratory rats. Rats fed GM potatoes showed excessive growth of the lining of the gut similar to a pre-cancerous condition and toxic reactions in multiple organ systems.

Pusztai had gone public with his findings prior to publication for reasons of the public interest, particularly as the research had been funded by the British taxpayer. He gave his television interview with the full backing of his employers, the Rowett Institute in Scotland.

After the broadcast aired, a political storm broke. Within days, Pusztai had been gagged and fired by the Rowett, his research team was disbanded, and his data was confiscated. His telephone calls and emails were diverted. He was subjected to a campaign of vilification and misrepresentation by pro-GM scientific bodies and individuals in an attempt to discredit him and his research.<sup>77,78,79,80,81</sup>

What caused the Rowett’s turnaround? It was later reported that there had been a phone call from Monsanto to the then US president Bill Clinton, from Clinton to the then UK prime minister Tony Blair, and from Blair to the Rowett.<sup>77</sup>

Untruths and misrepresentations about Pusztai’s research continue to be circulated by GM proponents. These include claims that no GM potatoes were fed at all and that the experiment



lacked proper controls. Both claims are easily shown to be false by a reading of the study, which subsequently passed peer-review by a larger-than-usual team of reviewers and was published in *The Lancet*.<sup>82</sup>

Criticisms of the study design are particularly unsound because it was reviewed by the Scottish Office and won a GBP 1.6 million grant over 28 other competing designs. According to Pusztai, it was also reviewed by the BBSRC, the UK's main public science funding body.<sup>77</sup> Even Pusztai's critics have not suggested that he did not follow the study design as it was approved – and if his study had lacked proper controls, the BBSRC and the Scottish Office would have faced serious questions.

Interestingly, one of the critics who claimed that Pusztai's experiment lacked proper controls<sup>83</sup> had previously co-authored and published with Pusztai a study on GM peas with exactly the same design.<sup>84</sup> In fact, the only notable difference between this study and Pusztai's GM potatoes study was the result: the pea study had concluded that the GM peas were as safe as non-GM peas, whereas the potato study had found that the GM potatoes were unsafe.

Pusztai's GM potato research continues to be cited in the peer-reviewed literature as a valid study.

### **Ignacio Chapela**

In 2001 biologist Ignacio Chapela and his colleague David Quist tested native varieties of Mexican maize and found that they had been contaminated by GM genes.<sup>85</sup> The findings were of concern because at the time, Mexico had banned the planting of GM maize out of concern for its native varieties. Mexico is the biological centre of origin for maize and has numerous varieties adapted to different localities and conditions. The GM contamination came from US maize imports.

Chapela started talking to various government officials, who, he felt, needed to know. As his findings were approaching publication in the journal *Nature*, events took a sinister turn. Chapela said he was put into a taxi and taken to an empty building in Mexico City, where a senior government official threatened him and his family.

Chapela had the impression that he was trying to prevent him from publishing his findings.<sup>86,77,87</sup>

Chapela went ahead with publication. Immediately, a virulent smear campaign against him and his research was launched, with most of the attacks appearing on a pro-GM website called AgBioWorld. While AgBioWorld has many scientists among its subscribers, the attacks were not fuelled by scientists, but by two people called Mary Murphy and Andura Smetacek. Murphy and Smetacek accused Chapela of being more of an activist than a scientist. Smetacek suggested that Chapela's study was part of an orchestrated campaign in collusion with "fear-mongering activists (Greenpeace, Friends of the Earth)".<sup>77</sup>

Murphy and Smetacek successfully shifted the focus from the research findings onto the messenger. The journal *Science* noted the "widely circulating anonymous emails" accusing researchers, Ignacio Chapela and David Quist, of "conflicts of interest and other misdeeds".<sup>88</sup> Some scientists were alarmed at the personal nature of the attacks. "To attack a piece of work by attacking the integrity of the workers is a tactic not usually used by scientists," wrote one.<sup>89</sup>

Investigative research by Jonathan Matthews of the campaign group GMWatch and the journalist Andy Rowell traced Murphy's attacks to an email address owned by Bivings Woodell, part of the Bivings Group, a PR company with offices in Washington, Brussels, Chicago and Tokyo. Bivings developed "internet advocacy" campaigns for corporations and had assisted Monsanto with its internet PR since 1999, when the biotech company identified that the internet had played a significant part in its PR problems in Europe.<sup>77</sup>

Attempts to uncover the identity of Murphy and Smetacek led nowhere, leading the journalist George Monbiot to write an article about the affair entitled, "The fake persuaders: Corporations are inventing people to rubbish their opponents on the internet".<sup>90</sup>

Chapela's finding that GM genes had contaminated native Mexican maize was confirmed by tests carried out by the Mexican government, as reported in Chapela's published study and in a separate article.<sup>85,91</sup>

## Conclusion to Section 2

The regulatory regime for GM crops and foods is weakest in the US, the origin of most such crops, but is inadequate in most regions of the world, including Europe. The US regime assumes that GM crops are safe if certain basic constituents of the GM crop are “substantially equivalent” to those of their non-GM counterparts – a term that has not been legally or scientifically defined. The European regime applies the same concept but terms it “comparative safety assessment”. But often, when a scientific comparison of a GM crop and its non-GM counterpart is undertaken, the assumption of substantial equivalence is shown to be false, as unexpected differences are found.

No regulatory regime anywhere in the world requires long-term or rigorous safety testing of GM crops and foods. Regulatory assessments are based on data provided by the company that is applying to commercialise the crop – the same company that will profit from a positive assessment of its safety.

The regulatory procedure for GM crops is not

independent or objective. The GM crop industry, notably through the industry-funded group, the International Life Sciences Institute (ILSI), has heavily influenced the way in which its products are assessed for safety. ILSI has successfully promoted ideas such as the comparative safety assessment, which maximize the chances of a GMO avoiding rigorous safety testing and greatly reduce industry’s costs for GMO authorisations.

The GM crop industry restricts access to its products by independent researchers, so their effects on human and animal health and the environment cannot be properly investigated. Independent researchers who have published papers containing data that is not supportive of GMOs have been attacked by the industry and pro-GMO groups and individuals. This has had a chilling effect on the debate about GM crops and has compromised scientific progress in understanding their effects.

## References to Section 2

1. Pollan M. Playing God in the garden. New York Times Magazine. 25 October 1998. <http://www.nytimes.com/1998/10/25/magazine/playing-god-in-the-garden.html>
2. US Food and Drug Administration. Statement of policy: Foods derived from new plant varieties. FDA Federal Register. 29 May 1992; 57(104): 229.
3. European Food Safety Authority (EFSA). Frequently asked questions on EFSA GMO risk assessment. 15 May 2006.
4. European Commission. GMOs in a nutshell. 2011. [http://ec.europa.eu/food/food/biotechnology/qanda/a1\\_en.print.htm](http://ec.europa.eu/food/food/biotechnology/qanda/a1_en.print.htm)
5. Tokar B. Deficiencies in federal regulatory oversight of genetically engineered crops. Institute for Social Ecology Biotechnology Project. June 2006. <http://environmentalcommons.org/RegulatoryDeficiencies.html>
6. Freese W, Schubert D. Safety testing and regulation of genetically engineered foods. *Biotechnol Genet Eng Rev*. 2004; 299-324.
7. Kahl L. Memorandum to Dr James Maryanski, FDA biotechnology coordinator, about the Federal Register document, “Statement of policy: Foods from genetically modified plants”. US Food & Drug Administration. 8 January 1992. <http://www.biointegrity.org/FDAdocs/01/01.pdf>
8. Guest GB. Memorandum to Dr James Maryanski, biotechnology coordinator: Regulation of transgenic plants – FDA Draft Federal Register Notice on Food Biotechnology. US Department of Health & Human Services. 5 February 1992. <http://www.biointegrity.org/FDAdocs/08/08.pdf>
9. Matthews EJ. Memorandum to Toxicology Section of the Biotechnology Working Group: “Safety of whole food plants transformed by technology methods”. US Food & Drug Administration. October 28 1991. <http://www.biointegrity.org/FDAdocs/02/02.pdf>
10. Shibko SL. Memorandum to James H. Maryanski, biotechnology coordinator, CFSAN: Revision of toxicology section of the “Statement of policy: Foods derived from genetically modified plants”. US Food & Drug Administration. Institution. Date 1992. <http://www.biointegrity.org/FDAdocs/03/03.pdf>
11. Pribyl LJ. Comments on the March 18, 1992 version of the Biotechnology Document. US Food & Drug Administration. 18 March 1992. <http://www.biointegrity.org/FDAdocs/12/ljpp.pdf>
12. Pribyl LJ. Comments on Biotechnology Draft Document, 2/27/92. US Food & Drug Administration. 6 March 1992. <http://www.biointegrity.org/FDAdocs/04/04.pdf>
13. Sudduth MA. Genetically engineered foods – fears and facts: An interview with FDA’s Jim Maryanski. FDA Consumer. January–February 1993; 11–14. <http://web.archive.org/web/20090202053904/http://www.fda.gov/bbs/topics/consumer/Con00191.html>
14. Bittman M. Why aren’t GMO foods labeled? New York Times. 15 February 2011. <http://opinionator.blogs.nytimes.com/2011/02/15/why-arent-g-m-o-foods-labeled/>
15. US Food and Drug Administration. Biotechnology consultation agency response letter BNF No. 000001. 27 January. 1995. <http://www.fda.gov/Food/Biotechnology/Submissions/ucm161129.htm>
16. Millstone E, Brunner E, Mayer S. Beyond “substantial equivalence”. *Nature*. 1999; 401(6753): 525–526.
17. Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development (OECD). Safety Evaluation of Foods Derived by Modern Biotechnology: Concepts and Principles. OECD Publishing; 1993.

18. Pusztai A, Bardocz S, Ewen SWB. Genetically modified foods: Potential human health effects. In: D'Mello JPF, ed. *Food Safety: Contaminants and Toxins*. Wallingford, Oxon: CABI Publishing 2003:347-372.
19. Nodari RO, Guerra MP. Implications of transgenics for environmental and agricultural sustainability. *Hist Cienc Saude Manguinhos*. Jul-Oct 2000; 7(2): 481-491.
20. Zdunczyk Z. In vivo experiments on the safety evaluation of GM components of feeds and foods. *Journal of Animal and Feed Sciences*. 2001; 10(Supplement 1): 195-210.
21. Zolla L, Rinalducci S, Antonioli P, Righetti PG. Proteomics as a complementary tool for identifying unintended side effects occurring in transgenic maize seeds as a result of genetic modifications. *J Proteome Res*. May 2008; 7(5): 1850-1861.
22. Lappé M, Bailey B, Childress C, Setchell KDR. Alterations in clinically important phytoestrogens in genetically modified herbicide-tolerant soybean. *Journal of Medicinal Food*. 1999; 1: 241-245.
23. Shewmaker C, Sheehy JA, Daley M, Colburn S, Ke DY. Seed-specific overexpression of phytoene synthase: Increase in carotenoids and other metabolic effects. *Plant J*. 1999; 20(4): 401-412X.
24. Jiao Z, Si XX, Li GK, Zhang ZM, Xu XP. Unintended compositional changes in transgenic rice seeds (*Oryza sativa* L.) studied by spectral and chromatographic analysis coupled with chemometrics methods. *J Agric Food Chem*. Feb 10 2010; 58(3): 1746-1754.
25. Zhou J, Ma C, Xu H, et al. Metabolic profiling of transgenic rice with cryIac and sck genes: an evaluation of unintended effects at metabolic level by using GC-FID and GC-MS. *J Chromatogr B Analyt Technol Biomed Life Sci*. 15 Mar 2009; 877(8-9): 725-732.
26. US Department of Agriculture. Frequently asked questions about biotechnology. 2010. <http://1.usa.gov/hVIRYq>
27. Vidal J. WikiLeaks: US targets EU over GM crops. *The Guardian*. January 3 2011. <http://www.guardian.co.uk/world/2011/jan/03/wikileaks-us-eu-gm-crops>
28. Euractiv.com. US lobbied EU to back GM crops: WikiLeaks. 4 January 2011. <http://www.euractiv.com/global-europe/us-lobbied-eu-back-gm-crops-wikileaks-news-500960>
29. EINNEWS. Wikileaks document pushes genetically modified food for African countries. 1 December 2010. <http://www.einnews.com/pr-news/248883-wikileaks-document-pushes-genetically-modified-food-for-african-countries>
30. Laskawy T. Wikileaks: State Dept wants intel on African acceptance of GMOs. *GRIST*. 29 November 2010. <http://www.grist.org/article/2010-11-29-wikileaks-state-dept-wants-intel-on-african-acceptance-of-gmos>
31. Domingo JL. Health risks of GM foods: Many opinions but few data. *Science*. 2000; 288(5472): 1748-1749.
32. Michaels D. *Doubt is Their Product: How Industry's Assault on Science Threatens Your Health*. Oxford University Press; 2008.
33. Lexchin J, Bero LA, Djulbegovic B, Clark O. Pharmaceutical industry sponsorship and research outcome and quality: systematic review. *British Medical Journal*. 2003; 326: 1167.
34. Lexchin J. Those who have the gold make the evidence: How the pharmaceutical industry biases the outcomes of clinical trials of medications. *Sci Eng Ethics*. Feb 15 2011.
35. Huss A, Egger M, Hug K, Huwiler-Müntener K, Rössli M. Source of funding and results of studies of health effects of mobile phone use: Systematic review of experimental studies. *Environmental Health Perspectives*. January 2007; 115: 1-4.
36. Diels J, Cunha M, Manaia C, Sabugosa-Madeira B, Silva M. Association of financial or professional conflict of interest to research outcomes on health risks or nutritional assessment studies of genetically modified products. *Food Policy*. 2011; 36: 197-203.
37. Domingo JL, Bordonaba JG. A literature review on the safety assessment of genetically modified plants. *Environ Int*. Feb 4 2011; 37: 734-742.
38. Seralini GE, Cellier D, Spiroux de Vendomois J. New analysis of a rat feeding study with a genetically modified maize reveals signs of hepatorenal toxicity. *Archives of Environmental Contamination and Toxicology*. May 2007; 52(4): 596-602.
39. CRIIGEN. Revelations on the toxicity of GMOs - CRIIGEN reveals serious anomalies observed in rats fed on GMOs. 2005. [http://www.criigen.org/SiteEn/index.php?option=com\\_content&task=blogcategory&id=20&Itemid=87](http://www.criigen.org/SiteEn/index.php?option=com_content&task=blogcategory&id=20&Itemid=87)
40. Dalli J. GMOs: Towards a better, more informed decision-making process. 17 March 2011. <http://bit.ly/zj8BZu>
41. Waltz B. Under wraps - Are the crop industry's strong-arm tactics and close-fisted attitude to sharing seeds holding back independent research and undermining public acceptance of transgenic crops? *Nature Biotechnology*. October 2009; 27(10): 880-882.
42. Kok EJ, Kuiper HA. Comparative safety assessment for biotech crops. *Trends in Biotechnology*. 2003; 21: 439-444.
43. European Food Safety Authority (EFSA). Annual declaration of interests - Esther Kok. 3 August 2010. <https://doi.efsa.europa.eu/doi/doiweb/wg/71722>
44. Then C, Bauer-Panskus A. European Food Safety Authority: A playing field for the biotech industry. *TestBiotech*. 1 December 2010. [www.testbiotech.de/sites/default/files/EFSA\\_Playing\\_Field\\_of\\_ILSI.pdf](http://www.testbiotech.de/sites/default/files/EFSA_Playing_Field_of_ILSI.pdf)
45. International Life Sciences Institute (ILSI). Nutritional and safety assessments of foods and feeds nutritionally improved through biotechnology, prepared by a Task Force of the ILSI International Food Biotechnology Committee. *Comprehensive Reviews in Food Science and Food Safety*. 2004; 3: 38-104.
46. European Food Safety Authority (EFSA) GMO Panel. Guidance on the environmental risk assessment of genetically modified plants. *EFSA Journal*. 2010; 8(11): 1879-1990.
47. European Food Safety Authority (EFSA). Guidance on the risk assessment of food and feed from genetically modified animals and on animal health and welfare aspects. *EFSA Journal*. 2012; 10(1): 2501. [2543 pp.].
48. European Food Safety Authority (EFSA) GMO Panel Working Group on Animal Feeding Trials. Safety and nutritional assessment of GM plants and derived food and feed: The role of animal feeding trials. *Food Chem Toxicol*. Mar 2008; 46 Suppl 1: S2-70.
49. European Commission. Commission implementing regulation (EU) No... on applications for authorisation of genetically modified food and feed in accordance with Regulation (EC) No 1829/2003 of the European Parliament and of the Council and amending Regulations (EC) No 641/2004 and (EC) No 1981/2006. 2012.
50. Padgett SR, Taylor NB, Nida DL, et al. The composition of glyphosate-tolerant soybean seeds is equivalent to that of conventional soybeans. *J Nutr*. Mar 1996; 126(3): 702-716.
51. Taylor NB, Fuchs RL, MacDonald J, Shariff AR, Padgett SR. Compositional analysis of glyphosate-tolerant soybeans treated with glyphosate. *J Agric Food Chem*. Oct 1999; 47(10): 4469-4473.
52. Hilbeck A, Meier M, Römbke J, Jänsch S, Teichmann H, Tappeser B. Environmental risk assessment of genetically modified plants - concepts and controversies. *Environmental Sciences Europe*. 2011; 23(13).
53. International Life Sciences Institute (ILSI). ILSI Crop Composition Database: Version 42011. <http://www.cropcomposition.org/query/index.html>
54. European Food Safety Authority (EFSA). Guidance on the submission of applications for authorisation of genetically modified food and feed and genetically modified plants for food or feed uses under Regulation (EC) No 1829/2003. *EFSA Journal*. 2011; 9(7): 1-27.
55. Royal Society of Canada. Elements of Precaution: Recommendations for the Regulation of Food Biotechnology in Canada. An Expert Panel Report on the Future of Food Biotechnology. 2001. [http://www.rsc.ca/files/publications/expert\\_panels/foodbiotechnology/GMreportEN.pdf](http://www.rsc.ca/files/publications/expert_panels/foodbiotechnology/GMreportEN.pdf)
56. European Parliament and Council. Directive 2001/18/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 12 March 2001 on

- the deliberate release into the environment of genetically modified organisms and repealing Council Directive 90/220/EEC. Official Journal of the European Communities. 17 April 2001: 1–38.
57. European Parliament and Council. Regulation (EC) No 1829/2003 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 22 September 2003 on genetically modified food and feed. Official Journal of the European Union. 18 October 2003; 268: 1–23.
58. European Food Safety Authority Panel on Genetically Modified Organisms (GMO). Guidance document on selection of comparators for the risk assessment of GM plants. EFSA Journal. 2011; 9(5): 2149.
59. Swanby H. Ongoing concerns about harmonisation of biosafety regulations in Africa. Melville, South Africa. African Centre for Biosafety. November 2009. [http://www.biosafety-info.net/file\\_dir/2484217664b02137ac5049.pdf](http://www.biosafety-info.net/file_dir/2484217664b02137ac5049.pdf)
60. Ministry of environment and forests I. Genetic Engineering Approval Committee (GEAC) and Cartagena Protocol on Biosafety (CPB). 2010. <http://moef.nic.in/divisions/cs/GEAC.htm> Accessed 18 April, 2012
61. Mudur GS. Experts admit GM brinjal report fault. The Telegraph (India). 26 September 2010. [http://www.telegraphindia.com/1100927/jsp/nation/story\\_12986605.jsp](http://www.telegraphindia.com/1100927/jsp/nation/story_12986605.jsp)
62. Scientific American. Do seed companies control GM crop research? 13 August 2009. <http://www.scientificamerican.com/article.cfm?id=do-seed-companies-control-gm-crop-research>
63. Lotter D. The genetic engineering of food and the failure of science – Part 1: The development of a flawed enterprise. Int Jnl of Soc of Agr & Food. 2007; 16(1): 31–49.
64. Lotter D. The genetic engineering of food and the failure of science – Part 2: Academic capitalism and the loss of scientific integrity. Int Jnl of Soc of Agr & Food. 2008; 16(1): 50–68.
65. Waltz E. Battlefield. Nature. 3 September 2009; 461(7260): 27–32.
66. Pollack A. Crop scientists say biotechnology seed companies are thwarting research. New York Times. 20 February 2009. <http://www.nytimes.com/2009/02/20/business/20crop.html>
67. Waltz E. Monsanto relaxes restrictions on sharing seeds for research. Nature Biotechnology. October 13 2010; 28: 996.
68. GM Free Cymru. Independent GM researcher wins court victory for defamation [press release]. 19 January 2011. <http://www.gmwatch.org/latest-listing/1-news-items/1281>
69. Rosi-Marshall EJ, Tank JL, Royer TV, et al. Toxins in transgenic crop byproducts may affect headwater stream ecosystems. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A. Oct 9 2007; 104(41): 16204–16208.
70. Miller HI, Morandini P, Ammann K. Is biotechnology a victim of anti-science bias in scientific journals? Trends Biotechnol. 2008; 26(3): 122–125.
71. Schmidt JE, Braun CU, Whitehouse LP, Hilbeck A. Effects of activated Bt transgene products (Cry1Ab, Cry3Bb) on immature stages of the ladybird *Adalia bipunctata* in laboratory ecotoxicity testing. Arch Environ Contam Toxicol. Feb 2009; 56(2): 221–228.
72. Rauschen S. A case of “pseudo science”? A study claiming effects of the Cry1Ab protein on larvae of the two-spotted ladybird is reminiscent of the case of the green lacewing. Transgenic Res. Feb 2010; 19(1): 13–16.
73. Riccroch A, Berge JB, Kuntz M. Is the German suspension of MON810 maize cultivation scientifically justified? Transgenic Res. Feb 2010; 19(1): 1–12.
74. Alvarez-Alfageme F. Laboratory toxicity studies demonstrating no adverse effects of Cry1Ab and Cry3Bb1 to larvae of *Adalia bipunctata* (Coleoptera: Coccinellidae): the importance of study design. Transgenic Research. June 2011; 20(3): 467–479.
75. Hilbeck A, McMillan JM, Meier M, Humbel A, Schlaepfer-Miller J, Trtikova M. A controversy re-visited: Is the coccinellid *Adalia bipunctata* adversely affected by Bt toxins? Environmental Sciences Europe. 15 February 2012; 24(10).
76. Hilbeck A, Meier M, Trtikova M. Underlying reasons of the controversy over adverse effects of Bt toxins on lady beetle and lacewing larvae. Environmental Sciences Europe. 15 February 2012; 24(9).
77. Rowell A. Don't Worry, It's Safe to Eat. London, UK: Earthscan Ltd; 2003.
78. Pusztai A. Home page. 2003. <http://www.freenetpages.co.uk/hp/a.pusztai/> Accessed 17 April, 2012
79. GM-FREE magazine. Why I cannot remain silent: Interview with Dr Arpad Pusztai. August/September 1999; 1(3).
80. Powerbase. Arpad Pusztai. 2009. [http://www.powerbase.info/index.php/Arpad\\_Pusztai](http://www.powerbase.info/index.php/Arpad_Pusztai) Accessed 17 April, 2012
81. Verhaag B. Scientists Under Attack [Film]. mercurymedia2009. <http://www.scientistsunderattack.com/>
82. Ewen SW, Pusztai A. Effect of diets containing genetically modified potatoes expressing *Galanthus nivalis* lectin on rat small intestine. Lancet. Oct 16 1999; 354(9187): 1353–1354.
83. Higgins TJ. “Disturbing” GM findings were not based on sound science. Canberra Times. 4 June 2005. <http://www.gmwatch.org/latest-listing/1-news-items/3781>
84. Pusztai A, Grant G, Bardocz S, et al. Expression of the insecticidal bean  $\alpha$ -amylase inhibitor transgene has minimal detrimental effect on the nutritional value of peas fed to rats at 30% of the diet. Journal of Nutrition. 1999; 129: 1597–1603.
85. Quist D, Chapela IH. Transgenic DNA introgressed into traditional maize landraces in Oaxaca, Mexico. Nature. 29 November 2001; 414(6863): 541–543.
86. BBC Radio 4. Seeds of trouble. 7 January 2002.
87. BBC Newsnight. Row over GM crops – Mexican scientist tells Newsnight he was threatened because he wanted to tell the truth. 7 June 2002.
88. Mann C. Has GM Corn “Invaded” Mexico? Science. 1 March 2002; 295: 1617.
89. Kinderlerer J. Regarding AgBioView: Chapela and Mexican corn, China, New Zealand support up, Lomborg, Peanut map. AgBioView listserv: AgBioView; 2001.
90. Monbiot G. The fake persuaders. The Guardian (UK). 14 May 2002. <http://www.monbiot.com/archives/2002/05/14/the-fake-persuaders/>
91. Dalton RL. Transgenic Corn Found Growing in Mexico. Nature. 27 September 2001; 413: 337.

## 3. HEALTH HAZARDS OF GM FOODS

### 3.1 Myth: GM foods are safe to eat

**Truth:** Studies show that GM foods can be toxic or allergenic

*"Most studies with GM foods indicate that they may cause hepatic, pancreatic, renal, and reproductive effects and may alter haematological [blood], biochemical, and immunologic parameters, the significance of which remains to be solved with chronic toxicity studies."*

– Dona A, Arvanitoyannis IS. Health risks of genetically modified foods. Crit Rev Food Sci Nutr. 2009; 49: 164–175<sup>1</sup>

There are three possible sources of adverse health effects from GM foods:

- The GM gene product – for example, the Bt toxin in GM insecticidal crops – may be toxic or allergenic
- The GM transformation process may produce mutagenic effects, gene regulatory effects, or effects at other levels of biological structure and function that result in new toxins or allergens and/or disturbed nutritional value
- Changes in farming practices linked to the use of a GMO may result in toxic residues – for example, higher levels of crop contamination with the herbicide Roundup are an inevitable result of using GM Roundup Ready® crops (see Sections 4, 5).

Evidence presented below and in Sections 4 and 5 suggests that problems are arising from all three sources – throwing into question GM proponents' claims that GM foods are as safe as their non-GM counterparts.

#### 3.1.1. Feeding studies on laboratory and farm animals

Feeding studies on laboratory and farm animals show that GM foods can be toxic or allergenic:

#### Section at a glance

- ▶ Peer-reviewed studies have found harmful effects on the health of laboratory and livestock animals fed GMOs. Effects include toxic and allergenic effects and altered nutritional value.
- ▶ Most animal feeding studies on GMOs have only been short-term or medium-term in length. What is needed are long-term and multi-generational studies on GMOs to see if the worrying changes commonly reported in short- and medium-term studies develop into serious disease. Such studies are not required by government regulators.
- ▶ Industry and regulators dismiss findings of harm in animal feeding trials on GMOs by claiming they are "not biologically significant" or "not biologically relevant" – scientifically meaningless terms that have not been properly defined.
- ▶ No GM nutritionally enhanced (biofortified) foods are available on the market. In contrast, conventional plant breeding has successfully and safely produced many biofortified foods.
- ▶ The most-hyped GM nutritionally enhanced food, Golden Rice, aimed at combating vitamin A deficiency, has wasted millions in development funds – yet has not been proven safe to eat and is still not ready for the market. Meanwhile, proven and inexpensive solutions to vitamin A deficiency are available and only need proper funding to be more widely applied.

- Rats fed GM tomatoes developed stomach lesions (sores or ulcers).<sup>2,3</sup> This tomato, Calgene's Flavr Savr, was the first commercialized GM food.
- Mice fed GM peas (not subsequently commercialized) engineered with an insecticidal

protein (alpha-amylase inhibitor) from beans showed a strong, sustained immune reaction against the GM protein. Mice developed antibodies against the GM protein and an allergic-type inflammation response (delayed hypersensitivity reaction). Also, the mice fed on GM peas developed an immune reaction to chicken egg white protein. The mice did not show immune or allergic-type inflammation reactions to either non-GM beans naturally containing the insecticide protein, to egg white protein fed with the natural protein from the beans, or to egg white protein fed on its own. The findings showed that the GM insecticidal protein acted as a sensitizer, making the mice susceptible to developing immune reactions and allergies to normally non-allergenic foods. This is called immunological cross-priming. The fact that beans naturally containing the insecticidal protein did not cause the effects seen with the peas that expressed the transgenic insecticidal protein indicated that the immune responses of the mice to the GM peas were caused by changes in the peas brought about by the genetic engineering process. In other words, the insecticidal protein was changed by the GM process so that it behaved differently in the GM peas compared with its natural form in the non-GM beans – and the altered protein from the GM peas stimulated a potent immune response in the mice.<sup>4</sup>

- Mice fed GM soy showed disturbed liver, pancreas and testes function. The researchers found abnormally formed cell nuclei and nucleoli in liver cells, which indicates increased metabolism and potentially altered patterns of gene expression.<sup>5,6,7</sup>
- Mice fed GM soy over their lifetime (24 months) showed more acute signs of ageing in the liver than the control group fed non-GM soy.<sup>8</sup>
- Rabbits fed GM soy showed enzyme function disturbances in kidney and heart.<sup>9</sup>
- Female rats fed GM soy showed changes in uterus and ovaries compared with controls fed organic non-GM soy or a non-soy diet. Certain ill effects were found with organic soy as well as GM soy, showing the need for further investigation into the effects of soy-based diets (GM and non-GM) on reproductive health.<sup>10</sup>
- A review of 19 studies (including industry's own studies submitted to regulators in support of applications to commercialise GM crops) on mammals fed with commercialised GM soy and maize that are already in our food and feed chain found consistent toxic effects on the liver and kidneys. Such effects may be markers of the onset of chronic disease, but long-term studies, in contrast to these reported short- and medium-term studies, would be required to assess this more thoroughly. Unfortunately, such long-term feeding trials on GMOs are not required by regulators anywhere in the world.<sup>11</sup>
- Rats fed insecticide-producing MON863 Bt maize grew more slowly and showed higher levels of certain fats (triglycerides) in their blood than rats fed the control diet. They also suffered problems with liver and kidney function. The authors stated that it could not be concluded that MON863 maize is safe and that long-term studies were needed to investigate the consequences of these effects.<sup>12</sup>
- Rats fed GM Bt maize over three generations suffered damage to liver and kidneys and alterations in blood biochemistry.<sup>13</sup>
- A re-analysis of Monsanto's own rat feeding trial data, submitted to obtain approval in Europe for three commercialised GM Bt maize varieties, MON863, MON810, and NK603, concluded that the maize varieties had toxic effects on liver and kidneys. The authors of the re-analysis stated that while the findings may have been due to the pesticides specific to each variety, genetic engineering could not be excluded as the cause.<sup>14</sup> The data suggest that approval of these GM maize varieties should be withdrawn because they are not substantially equivalent to non-GM maize and are toxic.
- Old and young mice fed GM Bt maize showed a marked disturbance in immune system cells and in biochemical activity.<sup>15</sup>
- Rats fed GM MON810 Bt maize showed clear signs of toxicity, affecting the immune system, liver and kidneys.<sup>14,15</sup>
- Female sheep fed Bt GM maize over three generations showed disturbances in the functioning of the digestive system, while

their lambs showed cellular changes in the liver and pancreas.<sup>16</sup>

- GM Bt maize DNA was found to survive processing and was detected in the digestive tract of sheep. This raises the possibility that the antibiotic resistance gene in the maize could move into gut bacteria, an example of horizontal gene transfer.<sup>17</sup> In this case, horizontal gene transfer could produce antibiotic-resistant disease-causing bacteria ("superbugs") in the gut.
- Rats fed GM oilseed rape developed enlarged livers, often a sign of toxicity.<sup>18</sup>
- Rats fed GM potatoes showed excessive growth of the lining of the gut similar to a pre-cancerous condition and toxic reactions in multiple organ systems.<sup>19,20</sup>
- Mice fed a diet of GM Bt potatoes or non-GM potatoes spiked with natural Bt toxin protein isolated from bacteria showed abnormalities in the cells and structures of the small intestine, compared with a control group of mice fed non-GM potatoes. The abnormalities were more marked in the Bt toxin-fed group. This study shows not only that the GM Bt potatoes caused mild damage to the intestines but also that Bt toxin protein is not harmlessly broken down in digestion, as GM proponents claim, but survives in a functionally active form in the small intestine and can cause damage to that organ.<sup>21</sup>
- Rats fed GM rice for 90 days had a higher water intake as compared with the control group fed the non-GM isogenic line of rice. The GM-fed rats showed differences in blood biochemistry, immune response, and gut bacteria. Organ weights of female rats fed GM rice were different from those fed non-GM rice. The authors claimed that none of the differences were "adverse", but they did not define what they mean by "adverse". Even if they had defined it, the only way to know if such changes are adverse is to extend the length of the study, which was not done. The authors conceded that the study "did not enable us to conclude on the safety of the GM food".<sup>22</sup>
- Rats fed GM Bt rice developed significant differences as compared with rats fed the

non-GM isogenic line of rice. These included differences in the populations of gut bacteria – the GM-fed group had 23% higher levels of coliform bacteria. There were differences in organ weights between the two groups, namely in the adrenals, testis and uterus. The authors concluded that the findings were most likely due to "unintended changes introduced in the GM rice and not from toxicity of Bt toxin" in its natural, non-GM form.<sup>23</sup>

- A study on rats fed GM Bt rice found a Bt-specific immune response in the non-GM-fed control group as well as the GM-fed groups. The researchers concluded that the immune response in the control animals was due to their inhaling particles of the powdered Bt toxin-containing feed consumed by the GM-fed group. The researchers recommended that for future tests involving Bt crops, GM-fed and control groups should be kept separate.<sup>24</sup> This indicates that animals can be extremely sensitive to very small amounts of GM proteins, so even low levels of contamination of conventional crops with GMOs could be harmful to health.

In these studies, a GM food was fed to one group of animals and its non-GM counterpart was fed to a control group. The studies found that the GM foods were more toxic or allergenic than their non-GM counterparts.

### 3.1.2. Masking statistical significance through the concept of "biological relevance"

Study findings such as those described above have made it increasingly difficult for GM proponents to continue to claim that there are no differences between the effects of GM foods and their non-GM counterparts – clearly, there are.

To sidestep this problem, the GM industry and its allies have shifted their argument to claim that statistically significant effects, such as those found in the above studies, are not "biologically relevant".

The concept of biological relevance was initially promoted by the industry-funded group, the International Life Sciences Institute (ILSI), and affiliates to argue against regulatory restrictions

on toxic chemicals.<sup>25</sup> But increasingly, it has been extended to the field of GM crops and foods.<sup>26</sup> Biological relevance offers a route through which GM proponents can admit that feeding experimental animals a GM diet can cause statistically significant observable effects, but at the same time argue that these effects are not important.

However, this argument is scientifically indefensible. Biological relevance with respect to changes brought about by GM foods has never been properly defined, either scientifically or legally. Most feeding trials on GM foods, including those carried out by industry to support applications for GM crop commercialisation, are not long-term but medium-term studies of only 30–90 days long and therefore cannot thoroughly assess the safety of GMOs.

In order to determine whether changes seen in these medium-term studies are biologically relevant, the researchers would have to:

- Define in advance what “biological relevance” means with respect to effects found from feeding GM crops
- Extend the current study design from a medium-term to a long-term period. In the case of rodent studies, this would be two years – the approximate duration of their life-span<sup>11</sup>
- Examine the animals closely to see how the changes found in 90-day studies progress – for example, if they disappear or develop into disease or premature death
- Analyze the biological relevance of the changes in light of the researchers’ definition of the term
- Carry out additional reproductive and multigenerational studies to determine effects on fertility and future generations.

Since these steps are not followed in cases where statistically significant effects are dismissed as not “biologically relevant”, assurances of GM food safety founded on this line of argument are baseless.

In parallel with “biological relevance”, a trend has grown of claiming that statistically significant effects of GM feed on experimental animals are not “adverse”.<sup>27</sup> However, the term “adverse” is not defined and the experiments are not

extended to check whether changes are the first signs of disease. So again, the term is technically meaningless.

We conclude that GM proponents and regulatory bodies should cease masking findings of statistically significant effects from GM crops through poorly defined and scientifically indefensible concepts.

### **3.1.3. How misuse of “biological relevance” places public health at risk: Monsanto GM maize study**

In 2007 a team led by Professor Gilles-Eric S  ralini at the independent research institute CRIIGEN in France published a new analysis of a rat feeding study conducted by Monsanto with one of its GM maize varieties.

The maize, called MON863, was approved for feed and feed in Europe in 2005–2006.<sup>28</sup> The maize was approved partly on the basis of the Monsanto study, which, however, could not be scrutinized by independent scientists and the public because the raw data were kept hidden on claimed grounds of commercial confidentiality. Only after court action in Germany forced disclosure of Monsanto’s data could S  ralini and associates conduct their analysis.<sup>12</sup>

S  ralini’s team found that according to Monsanto’s own data, rats fed GM maize over a 90-day period had signs of liver and kidney toxicity. Also, the GM-fed rats had statistically significant differences in weight from those fed non-GM maize control diets. The GM-fed females had higher concentrations of certain fats in their blood, and excretion of certain minerals was disturbed in GM-fed males.<sup>12</sup>

However, all statistically significant effects found in Monsanto’s study were dismissed by the European Food Safety Authority (EFSA) in its favourable safety assessment of the maize. They claimed that the statistically significant effects were not “biologically meaningful”.<sup>29,30</sup> EFSA and GM proponents cited differences in response to the GM feed between male and female animals, claiming that toxic effects should be the same in both sex groups.<sup>11,31,32,33</sup> However, this is scientifically indefensible as toxins with hormone-disrupting properties are



well known to have different effects on males and females.<sup>34,35</sup>

Séralini commented on the dangerous trend of dismissing statistically significant effects by claiming lack of biological relevance in a 2011 review of the scientific literature assessing the safety of GM crops: "The data indicating no biological significance of statistical effects in comparison to controls have been published mostly by [GM crop development] companies from 2004 onwards, and at least 10 years after these GMOs were first commercialized round the world". Séralini called the trend a matter of "grave concern".<sup>11</sup>

After years of heavy criticism of the "biological relevance" tactic by independent scientists and a member of the European Parliament,<sup>36,11,37</sup> in late 2011 EFSA issued an Opinion on the relationship between statistical significance and biological relevance.<sup>38</sup>

But EFSA's Opinion failed to give a rigorous scientific or legal definition of what makes a statistically significant finding not "biologically relevant". Instead, it allowed industry to come to its own conclusion on whether changes found in an experiment are "important", "meaningful", or "may have consequences for human health". These are vague concepts for which no measurable or objectively verifiable endpoints are defined. Thus they are a matter of opinion, not science.

Moreover, the lack of a sound definition of biological relevance means that regulators have no strong scientific or legal grounds to disagree with industry's claim that a statistically significant finding is not biologically relevant. This, in effect, makes GMOs impossible to regulate.

The conclusions of the EFSA Opinion are not surprising, given that it is authored by several affiliates of the industry-funded group, the International Life Sciences Institute (ILSI), including Harry Kuiper<sup>39</sup> (also the chair of EFSA's GMO panel), Josef Schlatter, and Susan Barlow.<sup>40</sup> Because ILSI is funded by GM crop development companies, allowing ILSI affiliates to write EFSA's scientific advice on how to assess the safety of GM foods and crops is akin to allowing a student to write his or her own examination paper – or

allowing scientists to review their own papers submitted for publication!

### **3.1.4 Masking statistical significance through the concept of "normal variation"**

Studies often find statistically significant differences in the composition of GM foods compared with their isogenic or near-isogenic non-GM counterparts (isogenic means genetically identical except for the one gene of interest, in this case the genetically modified gene). Studies also find statistically significant differences in animals fed a GM crop variety compared with animals fed the isogenic or near-isogenic variety.

However, GM proponents consistently dismiss these statistically significant differences in the experiment under examination by claiming that they are within the "normal variation range" or "within the range of biological variation".

This tactic was used in a review of animal feeding studies on GMOs (the review included many of the studies summarised in this report). In spite of the significant differences found in the GM-fed animals, the reviewers used the concept of normal variation to argue that "GM plants are nutritionally equivalent to their non-GM counterparts and can be safely used in food and feed".<sup>26</sup>

However, this is scientifically unjustifiable. GM proponents define the "normal range of variation" by collecting values from many different studies carried out across a wide range of dates, using different experimental conditions and measurement methods. The result is a set of numbers that vary widely, but there is no scientific justification for including those numbers in the same dataset. On the contrary, there is much justification for excluding most of the values.

By using a dataset with such an unjustifiably wide range of variation, GM proponents are able to hide the genuine and meaningful differences between the GMO of interest and the valid controls – namely the isogenic or near-isogenic variety.

This is an attempt to minimize statistically significant differences brought about by the

GM process by artificially widening the range of values compared beyond what can be scientifically justified. The practice runs counter to the aim of scientific experiments, which are designed to minimise variables. According to rigorous scientific practice, in any single experiment, the scientist manipulates just one variable in order to test its effect. In this way, any changes that are observed can be traced to a probable single cause.

In an animal feeding trial with GMOs, the manipulated variable is the GMO. One group of animals, the “treated” group, is fed a diet containing the GMO. Another group, the control group, is fed a similar diet, with the only difference being that it has not been subject to genetic modification. All conditions of the experiment outside the GM component of the treated group’s diet must be the same. Within this tightly controlled setup, any changes seen in the treated group are likely to be caused by the GM process.

Therefore, in any experiment to discover the effects of a GMO in an animal feeding trial, the only valid comparator is the control group within that same experiment (the concurrent control).

By comparing the treated group with a wide variety of control groups from other experiments (sometimes called “historical control data”), GM proponents are masking the effects of the GM process or GM diet, as any GM-related changes will disappear in the “noise” of the changes caused by many variables.

### **3.1.5. Regulators currently do not require long-term tests on GMOs**

In order to detect health effects caused over time in humans eating GM foods, long-term (chronic) animal feeding trials are needed. But currently, no long-term tests on GM crops or foods are required by regulatory authorities anywhere in the world. Reproductive and multigenerational tests, which are necessary to discover effects of GM crops or foods on fertility and future generations, are also not required.<sup>11</sup>

This contrasts with the testing requirements for pesticides or drugs, which are far more stringent. Before a pesticide or drug can be

approved for use, it must undergo one-year, two-year, and reproductive tests on mammals.<sup>12</sup> Yet GM foods escape such testing, in spite of the fact that virtually all commercialised GM foods are engineered either to contain an insecticide or to tolerate being sprayed with large amounts of herbicide, so they are likely to contain significant amounts of pesticides.

The longest tests that are routinely conducted on GM foods for regulatory assessments are 90-day rodent feeding trials, and even these are not compulsory.<sup>11</sup> While a 2012 EU draft regulation requests such tests for the time being, the wording is weak and foresees a situation in which they are not required.<sup>41</sup> Also, the type of findings that would trigger a regulatory requirement for such tests has not been specified.<sup>42</sup>

Such 90-day rodent trials are medium-term (subchronic) tests that correspond to only a few years in terms of human lifespan and are too short to show long-term effects such as organ damage or cancer.<sup>43</sup> In addition, too few animals are used in these industry tests to reliably detect harmful effects.

In spite of these serious shortcomings of regulatory tests, statistically significant harmful effects have been found even in industry’s own 90-day rodent feeding trials. The most common effects observed are signs of toxicity in the liver and kidney, which are the major detoxifying organs and the first to show evidence of chronic disease.<sup>11</sup>

These observations are consistently interpreted by GM proponents and regulators as “not biologically significant” or as “within the range of normal variation”, using the spurious arguments described in Section 3.1.4, above.

### **3.1.6. Stacked-trait crops are less rigorously tested than single-trait crops**

Most GM crops currently on the market and in the approvals pipeline are not single-trait crops but stacked-trait crops. “Stacked-trait” means that several GM traits are combined in one seed. For example, GM SmartStax maize has eight GM traits: six for insect resistance (Bt) and two for tolerance to different herbicides.

Biotech companies have had to resort to

developing multi-trait crops because of the failure of single traits. For example (see Section 5):

- Bt crops have fallen victim to secondary insect pests
- Pests have developed resistance to single Bt toxins
- Weeds have become increasingly resistant to glyphosate, the herbicide that most first-generation GM crops were engineered to tolerate.

Stacked GM crops present more of a regulatory challenge than single-trait crops because of the risk of unexpected interactions between the different GM genes introduced into the crop – and between the introduced GM genes and the genes of the host plant. There is also the risk of combination effects from toxins produced in the plant and/or pesticide residues. In short, the addition of multiple traits to a single crop

increases the risk of unexpected and unintended harmful side-effects.

However, stacked-trait GM crops are even less rigorously investigated for possible health effects than single-trait GM crops. While the US does not require toxicological testing of any GM crops, Europe currently requires 90-day toxicological testing on single-trait GM crops. But in the case of stacked-trait crops, the EU food safety authority EFSA does not require toxicity testing of the final stacked-trait crop, believing that it can assess the toxicity of the final stacked-trait crop by looking at industry test findings on the single-event crops that were used to develop it.<sup>44</sup>

This move is irresponsible in the extreme, as such an assessment process depends on a series of assumptions, not on scientific testing. It fails to look at the actual effects of the mixed transgenes and their products within the crop.

### 3.2 **Myth:** EU research shows GM foods are safe

#### **Truth:** EU research shows evidence of harm from GM foods

GM proponents often refer to research studies that they claim show the safety of GM foods. However, on closer examination, these same studies raise serious safety concerns. A related tactic is to claim that regulatory authorities have pronounced GM foods to be safe – when the regulators' actual statements are either equivocal or are based on industry-provided data.

The success of these tactics relies on the likelihood that few people will look at the source documents that are claimed to provide evidence for the safety of GM foods.

An example of such misrepresented sources is a group of fifty research projects funded by the European Union around the topic of the safety of GMOs for animal and human health and the environment. The results of the projects were published in 2010 by the European Commission in a report called *A Decade of EU-Funded GMO Research (2001–2010)*.<sup>45</sup>

This EU report has been seized upon by GM proponents and some EU officials to bolster their claims that GMOs are safe. Some say that EU regulators have also reached this conclusion, based

on the projects' findings. Those who have cited the projects in this way include:

- The GM industry lobby group ISAAA<sup>46</sup>
- Jonathan Jones, a British Monsanto-connected scientist<sup>47 48</sup>
- Nina Federoff, former science and technology adviser to US secretary of state Hillary Clinton<sup>49</sup>
- Máire Geoghegan-Quinn, European Commissioner for research, innovation and science.<sup>50</sup>

Oddly, however, ISAAA, Jones, and Federoff do not cite any actual studies performed by the EU researchers. They do not even cite the findings or conclusions of the Commission's report on the studies, *A Decade of EU-Funded GMO Research*.

Instead, they cite a quote from an EU Commission press release announcing the publication of its report. The press release cites Máire Geoghegan-Quinn, European Commissioner for research, innovation and science, as stating that the EU research projects provided "no scientific evidence associating GMOs with higher risks for the environment or

for food and feed safety than conventional plants and organisms".<sup>50</sup>

But it was not the studies' findings, nor even the Commission's report of those findings, but Geoghegan-Quinn's soundbite about the report that found its way into the GM proponents' statements. Closer examination of the case shows why.

Tracing the evidence back to its source, we examine first the report to which Geoghegan-Quinn was referring in her quote: *A Decade of EU-Funded GMO Research*. Of the fifty research projects discussed in the report, just ten are listed as relating to safety aspects of GM foods.<sup>45</sup>

However, within those ten projects, there is astonishingly little data of the type that could be used as credible evidence regarding the safety or harmfulness of GM foods. Such evidence would normally consist of long-term animal feeding studies comparing one group of animals fed a diet containing one or more GM ingredients with a control group fed a diet containing the same ingredients in non-GM form. Instead, the studies examine such topics as risk assessment of GM foods, methods of testing for the presence and quantity of GMOs in food and feed, and consumer attitudes to GM foods.

This data is not relevant to assessing the safety of any GM food. In fact, the report makes clear that the food safety research studies were not designed to do so – though taxpayers would be entitled to ask why the Commission spent 200 million Euros of public money<sup>45</sup> on a research project that failed to address this most pressing of questions about GM foods. Instead, the research studies were designed to develop "safety assessment approaches for GM foods".<sup>45</sup> One of the published studies carried out under the project confirms that the aim was "to develop scientific methodologies for assessing the safety" of GM crops.<sup>23</sup>

Nonetheless, a few animal feeding studies with GM foods were carried out as part of the EU project. It is difficult to work out how many studies were completed, what the findings were, and how many studies passed peer review and were published, because the authors of the EU Commission report fail to reference specific

studies to back up their claims. Instead, they randomly list references to a few published studies in each chapter of the report and leave the reader to guess which statements refer to which studies.

In some cases it is unclear whether there is any published data to back up the report's claims. For example, a 90-day feeding study on hamsters is said to show that "the GM potato was as safe as the non-GM potato", but no reference is given to any published study or other source of data, so there is no way of verifying the claim.<sup>45</sup>

Our own search of the literature uncovered three published studies on GM food safety that were carried out as part of SAFOTEST, one of the ten food safety-related projects. Our examination of these studies below reveals that, contrary to the claims of GM proponents and Commissioner Geoghegan-Quinn, they do not show the safety of GM food but rather give cause for concern.

### 3.2.1. Poulsen (2007)<sup>22</sup>

A feeding trial on rats fed GM rice found significant differences in the GM-fed group as compared with the control group fed the non-GM parent line of rice. These included a markedly higher water intake by the GM-fed group, as well as differences in blood biochemistry, immune response, and gut bacteria. Organ weights of female rats fed GM rice were different from those fed non-GM rice. Commenting on the differences, the authors said, "None of them were considered to be adverse". But they added that this 90-day study "did not enable us to conclude on the safety of the GM food."<sup>22</sup>

In reality, a 90-day study is too short to show whether any changes found are "adverse" (giving rise to identifiable illness). Yet no regulatory body requires GM foods to be tested for longer than this subchronic (medium-term) period of 90 days.

The study found that the composition of the GM rice was different from that of the non-GM parent, in spite of the fact that the two rice lines were grown side-by-side in identical conditions. This is clear evidence that the GM transformation process had disrupted gene structure and/or function in the GM variety, making it non-substantially equivalent to the non-GM line.

### 3.2.2. Schröder (2007)<sup>23</sup>

A study on rats fed GM Bt rice found significant differences in the GM-fed group of rats as compared with the group fed the non-GM isogenic line of rice. These included differences in the distribution of gut bacterial species – the GM-fed group had 23% higher levels of coliform bacteria. There were also differences in organ weights between the two groups, namely in the adrenals, testis and uterus. The authors concluded that the “possible toxicological findings” in their study “most likely will derive from unintended changes introduced in the GM rice and not from toxicity of Bt toxin” in its natural, non-GM form.<sup>23</sup>

The study found that the composition of the GM rice was different from that of the non-GM isogenic (with the same genetic background but without the genetic modification) variety in levels of certain minerals, amino acids, and total fat and protein content.<sup>23</sup> These differences were dismissed on the basis that they were within the range reported for all varieties of rice in the literature. However, comparing the GM rice to genetically distinct, unrelated rice varieties is scientifically flawed and irrelevant. It serves only to mask the effects of the GM process (see 2.1.5, 2.1.6, 2.1.7).

Despite this flawed approach, the level of one amino acid, histidine, was markedly higher in the GM rice compared with the non-GM isogenic variety and outside the variability range for any rice.<sup>23</sup> Does this matter? No one knows, as the required investigations have not been carried out. What is known is that in other studies on rats, an excess of histidine caused rapid zinc excretion<sup>51</sup> and severe zinc deficiency.<sup>52</sup>

In addition, the level of the fatty acid, stearic acid, was below the value reported in the literature for any rice.<sup>23</sup>

### 3.2.3. Kroghsbo (2008)<sup>24</sup>

A study on rats fed GM Bt rice found a Bt-specific immune response in the non-GM-fed control group as well as the GM-fed groups. This unexpected finding led the researchers to conclude that the immune response in the control animals must have been due to their inhaling particles of the powdered Bt toxin-containing feed

consumed by the GM-fed group. The researchers recommended that for future tests on Bt crops, GM-fed and control groups should be kept in separate rooms or with separate air handling systems.<sup>24</sup>

### 3.2.4. Conclusion on the SAFOTEST studies

The three SAFOTEST studies examined above provide no evidence of safety for GM foods and crops. On the other hand, they provide evidence that:

- Over a decade after GM foods were released into the food and feed supplies, regulators still have not agreed on methods of assessing them for safety
- The GM foods tested were markedly different in composition from their non-GM counterparts – probably due to the mutagenic or epigenetic (producing changes in gene function) effects of the GM process
- The GM foods tested caused unexpected, potentially adverse effects in GM-fed animals that should be investigated further in long-term tests
- The authors were not able to conclude that the GM foods tested were safe.

### 3.3 **Myth:** Those who claim that GM foods are unsafe are being selective with the data, since many other studies show safety

**Truth:** Studies that claim safety for GM crops are more likely to be industry-linked and therefore biased

*"In a study involving 94 articles selected through objective criteria, it was found that the existence of either financial or professional conflict of interest was associated [with] study outcomes that cast genetically modified products in a favourable light."*

– Diels J, et al. Association of financial or professional conflict of interest to research outcomes on health risks or nutritional assessment studies of genetically modified products. Food Policy. 2011; 36: 197–203

When it comes to hazardous products, the bias of industry-sponsored or industry-linked studies is well documented. Every time industry-linked studies are compared with studies on the same product from the independent (non-industry-linked) scientific literature, the same verdict is reached: industry studies are biased towards conclusions of safety for the product.

The best known example is tobacco industry studies, which successfully delayed regulation for decades by manufacturing doubt and controversy about the negative health effects of smoking and passive smoking.<sup>53</sup> More recently, studies sponsored by the pharmaceutical and mobile phone industry have been shown to be more likely to portray their products in a favourable light than non-industry-funded studies.<sup>54,55,56</sup>

The case of GM crops is no different. Reviews of the scientific literature on the health risks of GM foods demonstrate that the studies that show safety are more likely to be industry-linked and are therefore inherently biased:

- A review of 94 published studies on health risks and nutritional value of GM crops found that they were much more likely to reach favourable<sup>53</sup> conclusions when the authors were affiliated with the GM industry than when the authors had no industry affiliation. In the studies where there was such a conflict of interest, 100% (41 out of 41) reached a favourable conclusion on GMO safety.<sup>57</sup>
- A literature review of GM food safety studies

found that most studies concluding that GM foods are as nutritious and safe as non-GM counterparts were performed by the developer companies or associates.<sup>58</sup>

In spite of the fact that industry-linked studies have been shown to be biased, approvals for GM crops are based solely on such industry studies.

Another tactic used by GM proponents is to point to lists of studies which they say show that GM foods are safe, but which actually show nothing of the sort. An example is on the GMO Pundit blog site, which claims that the over 400 cited studies "document the general safety and nutritional wholesomeness of GM foods and feeds."<sup>59</sup>

But closer examination reveals:

- Most of the studies cited are not safety studies on GM foods. In other words, they are not animal feeding studies that look for health effects in animals fed GM foods. Some are compositional studies that compare the levels of certain major nutrients, such as fat or protein, in a GM crop with levels in a non-GM crop. Others are feed conversion studies that measure how efficiently a livestock animal converts GM feed into a food product, such as meat or milk.
- Many of the studies, on examination of the actual data, show problems with GM foods. These include unintended differences in a GM food compared with the non-GM counterpart and harmful effects in animal feeding trials. In fact, some of these studies are cited in this report as evidence that GM foods are not safe. Readers are encouraged to examine the original studies, where available, and form their own conclusions.

In contrast with these lists on GM proponents' websites, the two peer-reviewed literature reviews cited above identified and evaluated the studies that specifically examine the food safety and nutritional value of GM foods. Their conclusions were clear: industry-linked studies are more likely to conclude safety, whereas independent studies are more likely to find problems.<sup>57,58</sup>

### 3.4 **Myth:** GM foods have been proven safe for human consumption

**Truth:** The few studies that have been conducted on humans show problems

GM foods are not properly tested for human safety before they are released for sale.<sup>60,19</sup> The only published studies that have directly tested the safety of GM foods for human consumption found potential problems but were not followed up:

- In a study on human volunteers fed a single GM soybean meal, GM DNA survived processing and was detected in the digestive tract. There was evidence of horizontal gene transfer to gut bacteria.<sup>61,62</sup> Horizontal gene transfer is a process by which DNA is transferred from one organism to another through mechanisms other than reproductive mechanisms. These mechanisms enable one organism to incorporate into its own genome genes from another organism without being the offspring of that organism.
- In a study on humans, one of the experimental subjects showed an immune response to GM soy but not to non-GM soy. GM soy was found to contain a protein that was different from the protein in non-GM soy. This shows that GM foods could cause new allergies.<sup>63</sup>
- A GM soy variety modified with a gene from Brazil nuts was found to react with antibodies present in blood serum taken from people known to be allergic to Brazil nuts. Based on current immunological knowledge, this observation indicates that this soy variety would produce an allergic reaction in people allergic to Brazil nuts.<sup>64</sup>
- A study conducted in Canada detected significant levels of the insecticidal protein, Cry1Ab, which is present in GM Bt crops, circulating in the blood of pregnant women and in the blood supply of their foetuses, as well as in the blood of non-pregnant women.<sup>65</sup> How the Bt toxin protein got into the blood (whether through food or another exposure route) is unclear and the detection method used has been disputed by defenders of GM crops. Nevertheless, this study raises questions as

to why GM Bt crops are being commercialised widely, when existing research raises serious concerns about their safety and yet no systematic effort is under way to replicate and thereby assess the validity of that research.

These studies should be followed up with controlled long-term studies and GM foods and crops should not be commercialised in the absence of such testing.

### 3.5 **Myth:** No one has ever been made ill by a GM food

**Truth:** There is no scientific evidence to support this claim

GM proponents claim that people have been eating GM foods in the United States for 16 years without ill effects. But this is an anecdotal, scientifically untenable assertion, as no epidemiological studies to look at GM food effects on the general population have ever been conducted.

Furthermore, there are signs that all is not well with the US food supply. Reports show that food-related illnesses increased two- to ten-fold in the years between 1994 (just before GM food was commercialized) and 1999.<sup>66,67</sup> No one knows if there is a link with GM foods because they are not labelled in the US and consumers are not monitored for health effects.

Under the conditions existing in the US, any health effects from a GM food would have to meet very specific and unusual conditions before they would be noticed. They would have to:

- Occur soon after eating a food that was known to be GM – in spite of its not being labelled – so that the consumer could establish a causal correlation between consumption and the harmful effect. Increases in diseases like cancer, which has a long latency period, would not be traceable to a GM food.
- Cause symptoms that are different from common diseases. If GM foods caused a rise in common diseases like allergies or cancer, nobody would know what caused the rise.
- Be dramatic and obvious to the naked eye or to the consumer of the GMO. No one examines a person's body tissues with a microscope for harm after they eat a GM food. But just this type of examination is needed to give early warning of problems such as pre-cancerous changes.

In addition, health effects would have to be recorded and reported by a centralized body that the public knew about and that could collate data as it came in and identify correlations. Currently, there is no such monitoring body in place anywhere.

Moderate or slow-onset health effects of GM

foods could take decades to become apparent through epidemiological studies, just as it took decades for the damaging effects of trans fats (another type of artificial food) to be recognised. Slow-poison effects from trans fats have caused millions of premature deaths across the world.<sup>68</sup> To detect important but subtle effects on health, or effects that take time to appear (chronic effects), long-term controlled studies on large populations would be needed.

#### 3.5.1. Two outbreaks of illness linked to GM foods

Two high-profile cases have emerged in which a GM food was suspected of causing illness in people. In both cases, industry and regulators denied that genetic engineering was the cause, but an examination of the evidence gives no such reassurance.

##### **L-tryptophan**

In 1989 in the US, a food supplement, L-tryptophan, produced using GM bacteria, was found to be toxic, killing 37 people and permanently disabling over 1500 others.<sup>69,70,71</sup> The resulting disease was named eosinophilia myalgia syndrome (EMS). Symptoms included an overproduction of white blood cells called eosinophils, severe myalgia (muscle pain), and in some cases, paralysis.

The L-tryptophan that affected people was traced back to a single source, a Japanese company called Showa Denko. In July 1990, a study published in the *Journal of the American Medical Association* mentioned that Showa Denko had introduced a new genetically engineered bacterium, called Strain V, in December 1988, a few months before the main epidemic hit.<sup>71</sup>

There is an ongoing debate about whether the toxin's presence in the L-tryptophan was due to genetic engineering or to Showa Denko's sloppy manufacturing processes. The company had made changes to its carbon filtration purification process before the toxic contaminant was discovered.



However, the authors of a 1990 study on the outbreak published in the New England Journal of Medicine (NEJM) pointed out that blaming a failure in the carbon filtration process leaves unanswered the question of how the toxin got into the product in the first place.<sup>72</sup> This was a novel toxin that was not found in other companies' L-tryptophan products. The authors of the study, which was sponsored by the US Centers for Disease Control, noted that the new GM bacterial strain introduced by the manufacturer before the outbreak "may have produced larger quantities" of the toxin than earlier strains.<sup>72</sup>

One of the study's co-authors, Dr Michael Osterholm, an epidemiologist at the Minnesota Department of Health, commented in a press article of August 1990 that the new bacterial strain "was cranked up to make more L-tryptophan and something went wrong. This obviously leads to that whole debate about genetic engineering."<sup>73</sup>

Following Osterholm's comment, a number of press articles appeared voicing doubts about the safety of genetic engineering. The FDA took on the role of exonerating genetic engineering from blame for the EMS epidemic. An article in Science magazine quoted FDA official Sam Page as saying that Osterholm was "propagating hysteria". Tellingly, Page added, "The whole question: Is there any relation to genetic engineering? is premature – especially given the impact on the industry"<sup>74</sup> (our emphasis).

Osterholm countered: "Anyone who looks at the data comes to the same conclusion [that there may be a link with genetic engineering]... I think FDA doesn't want it to be so because of the implications for the agency."<sup>74</sup>

James Maryanski, FDA biotech policy coordinator, blamed the EMS epidemic on Showa Denko's changes to the purification process.<sup>75</sup> Maryanski also said that genetic engineering could not have been solely or even chiefly responsible for EMS because cases of the illness had been reported for several years before Showa Denko introduced its genetically engineered bacterial Strain V in December 1988.<sup>76</sup>

However, a study published in 1994 shows that this argument is misleading. Showa Denko had

named its bacterial strain "V" because there had been four previous strains of the bacterium. Over a period of years, Showa Denko had progressively introduced more genetic modifications into the bacteria used in its manufacturing process. It began using Strain V in December 1988, shortly before the EMS main outbreak in 1989.<sup>69</sup> But it had begun using its first genetically modified strain, Strain II, in 1984, according to lawyers who took on the cases of EMS sufferers.<sup>77</sup> This timescale means that Showa Denko's genetically engineered bacteria could have been responsible for the EMS epidemic.

The FDA responded to the crisis by claiming that all L-tryptophan was dangerous and temporarily banning all L-tryptophan from sale.<sup>78</sup> But a study sponsored by the Centers for Disease Control said if that were true, then "all tryptophan products of equal dose produced from different companies should have had the same [effect]". The study concluded that this was not the case, since out of six manufacturers of L-tryptophan, only Showa Denko's product was clearly associated with illness.<sup>79</sup>

If Showa Denko's L-tryptophan were produced today, it would have to be assessed for safety, since it was derived from GM bacteria. However, since this L-tryptophan was greater than 99% pure and devoid of DNA, it would be passed as substantially equivalent to the same substance obtained from non-GM organisms. In other words, the tests that would be required to detect novel toxins of this type would be seen as unnecessary and no labelling would be required. So the same tragedy would result.<sup>80</sup>

### **StarLink maize**

In 2000 in the US, people reported allergic reactions, some of them severe, to maize (corn) products. A GM Bt maize called StarLink was found to have contaminated the food supply. Regulators had allowed StarLink to be grown for animal feed and industrial use but had not approved it for human food because of suspicions that the Bt insecticidal protein it contained, known as Cry9C, might cause allergic reactions.

The number of people who reported allergic reactions to maize products is not known because

there was no centralized reporting system. The US Food and Drug Administration (FDA) analyzed reports that had reached it and asked the US Centers for Disease Control (CDC) to investigate just 28 cases that met its criteria. CDC carried out tests on blood serum taken from these people but concluded that the findings did not provide evidence that the allergic reactions were associated with the Cry9C protein.<sup>81</sup>

However, there were problems with the CDC investigation, many of which were identified by the researchers themselves. For example, the control group of serum was obtained from blood samples taken before the 1996 release of StarLink. Yet this serum showed a more dramatic allergic response to Cry9C than the serum from people who had reported allergic reactions to StarLink.<sup>81</sup> The researchers stated that this is common in samples that have been frozen and stored, as the control samples had been. But they expressed no concern that this would skew the results towards a false conclusion of no effect from StarLink. Neither did they replace the problem control samples with more reliable ones – for example, samples freshly taken from people who were unlikely to have been exposed to StarLink.

CDC's test and findings were reviewed by a panel convened by the US Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) – which criticised them on several grounds. The panel pointed out that the CDC researchers had isolated the Cry9C protein from *E. coli* bacteria rather than from StarLink maize. So the protein tested would have been different from the Cry9C protein suspected of causing allergic reactions.<sup>82</sup> Specifically, the Cry9C protein from *E. coli* bacteria would have lacked sugar molecules, which would have been attached through a process called glycosylation to the same protein derived from maize. Glycosylation can be crucial in eliciting an allergic reaction. CDC's use of the incorrect protein invalidates its analysis and conclusions.

The seriousness of CDC's error in using *E. coli*- rather than maize-derived Cry9C protein is graphically illustrated by the study on GM peas containing an insecticidal protein from beans (see 3.1.1).<sup>4</sup> The study found marked changes in the pattern of sugar molecules on the insecticidal

protein expressed in the GM peas, as compared with its native form in beans. The authors concluded that this change in the nature and structure of the sugar molecules was the reason why the GM insecticidal protein caused immune and allergic-type inflammation reactions in mice.

This case shows that it is necessary to derive the GM protein being studied from the GM crop rather than an unrelated source, as sugar molecule patterns will differ and the potential to cause immune and allergic reactions could vary significantly between the two.

Furthermore, the EPA panel criticised the CDC's test for its lack of proper controls. It also questioned the methodology and sensitivity of the test used. The EPA panel concluded, "The test, as conducted, does not eliminate StarLink Cry9C protein as a potential cause of allergic symptoms". The panel's verdict was that there is a "medium likelihood" that the Cry9C protein is an allergen.<sup>82</sup>

### 3.5.2. Conclusion

Claims that no one has been made ill by a GM crop or food are scientifically unjustifiable, since no epidemiological studies have been carried out. However, the cases of L-tryptophan produced with GM bacteria and StarLink maize give cause for concern.

### 3.6 **Myth:** GM Bt insecticidal crops only harm insects and are harmless to animals and people

**Truth:** GM Bt insecticidal crops pose hazards to people and animals that eat them

Many GM crops are engineered to produce Bt toxin, a type of insecticide. Bt toxin in its natural, non-GM form is derived from a common soil bacterium and is used as an insecticidal spray in chemically-based and organic farming.

Regulators have approved GM Bt crops on the assumption that the GM Bt toxin is the same as the natural Bt toxin, which they say has a history of safe use. They conclude that GM crops engineered to contain Bt insecticidal protein must also be harmless.

But this is false, for the following reasons:

- Natural Bt toxin is not necessarily the same as the Bt toxin expressed by GM Bt plants. The Bt toxin protein in GM plants may be truncated or otherwise modified. For example, there is at least a 40% difference between the toxin in Bt176 maize (formerly commercialised in the EU, now withdrawn) and natural Bt toxin.<sup>11</sup> Such changes can mean that they have very different effects on people or animals that eat them. Prions (the folded proteins found in BSE-infected cows), venoms, and hormones, are all proteins, but are far from harmless.<sup>83</sup>
- The natural Bt toxin used in insecticidal sprays behaves differently in the environment from the Bt toxin produced in GM plants. Natural Bt breaks down rapidly in daylight and only becomes active (and toxic) in the gut of the insect that eats it. It does not persist in the environment and so is unlikely to find its way into animals or people that eat the crop. With GM Bt crops, however, the plant is engineered to express the Bt toxin protein in active form in every cell. In other words, the plant itself becomes a pesticide, and people and animals that eat the plant are eating a pesticide.
- Even natural Bt toxin has been found to have negative health effects. In farm workers, exposure to Bt sprays was found to lead to allergic skin sensitisation and immune responses.<sup>84</sup> And laboratory studies found that natural Bt toxin

has ill effects on mammals, producing a potent immune response and enhancing the immune response to other substances.<sup>85,86,87</sup>

- Safety tests for regulatory purposes are generally not carried out on the Bt toxin protein as expressed in the GM plant. The Bt toxin protein that is tested is usually derived from genetically engineered *E. coli* bacteria, as GM companies find it too difficult and expensive to extract enough Bt toxin from the GM crop itself. As we have seen, the GM process gives rise to unexpected changes in the desired protein, so it cannot be assumed that the Bt toxin protein derived from *E. coli* bacteria is the same as the protein derived from the GM plant that people and animals will eat. Indeed, the US Environmental Protection Agency, in its review of the commercialised Monsanto GM maize MON810, said it produces a “truncated” version of the protein – in other words, a protein that is not the same as the natural form.<sup>60</sup> Such changes can make a protein more toxic or allergenic.

#### 3.6.1. Bt toxin does not only affect insect pests

GM proponents claim that the Bt toxin engineered into GM Bt crops only affects the target pests and is harmless to mammals, including people or animals that eat the crops.<sup>88</sup> Based on this assumption, regulators do not require human toxicity studies on GM Bt crops.

But the assumption is incorrect. In a 2012 test-tube (in vitro) study, genetically engineered Bt toxins were found to be toxic to human cells. One type of Bt toxin killed human cells at the dose of 100 parts per million. The findings showed that GM Bt toxin does affect humans, contrary to claims from the GM lobby and regulators.<sup>83</sup>

The GM lobby responded by saying that in vitro studies do not accurately reflect what happens in a living human or animal that eats GM Bt crops. But

other independent studies have found that GM Bt crops have adverse effects when fed to laboratory animals. Findings include:

- Toxic effects on the small intestine, liver, kidney, spleen, and pancreas<sup>12,14,16,21,40</sup>
- Disturbances in the functioning of the digestive system<sup>16</sup>
- Reduced weight gain<sup>12</sup>
- Immune system disturbances.<sup>15</sup>

Aside from laboratory animals and human cells, GM Bt crops have been found to have toxic effects on butterflies and other non-target insects,<sup>89,90,91</sup> beneficial pest predators,<sup>92,93</sup> bees,<sup>94</sup> and aquatic<sup>95,96</sup> and soil organisms<sup>97</sup> (see section 4).

It is premature to say that the toxic effects associated with GM Bt crops are due to the Bt toxin from the crops. The effects may be due to one or more of the following causes:

- The Bt toxin as produced in the GM crop
- New toxins produced in the Bt crop by the GM process, and/or
- Residues of herbicides or chemical insecticides used on the Bt crop. Many Bt crops have added herbicide-tolerant traits,<sup>98</sup> making it likely that herbicide residues will be found on them.

### **3.6.2. Bt toxin protein may not be broken down harmlessly in the digestive tract**

GM proponents claim that the Bt toxin insecticidal protein in GM plants is broken down in the digestive tract and so cannot get into the blood or body tissues to cause toxic effects.

But digestion is generally an incomplete process and studies show that Bt toxin protein is not always fully broken down:

- A study on cows found that Bt toxins from GM maize MON810 were not completely broken down in the digestive tract.<sup>99</sup>
- A study simulating human digestion found that the Bt toxin protein was highly resistant to being broken down in realistic stomach acidity conditions and still produced an immune response.<sup>100</sup>
- A study conducted on pregnant and non-pregnant women in Canada found Bt toxin protein circulating in the blood of pregnant women and the blood supply to their fetuses,

as well as in the blood of non-pregnant women.<sup>65</sup> Questions have been raised about the validity of the detection method, but further investigation is needed before Bt crops can be claimed to be safe for humans.

### **3.6.3. Conclusion**

Studies on GM Bt crops show that Bt toxin is not specific to a narrow range of insect pests but can affect a wide variety of non-target organisms. Taken together, the studies on GM Bt crops and natural Bt toxin raise the possibility that eating GM crops containing Bt toxin may cause toxic or allergic reactions and/or sensitise people to other food substances.

### 3.7 Myth: GM foods are properly tested for ability to cause allergic reactions

**Truth:** No thorough allergenicity testing is conducted on GM foods

*"There is more than a casual association between GM foods and adverse health effects.... Multiple animal studies show significant immune dysregulation, including upregulation of cytokines [protein molecules involved in immune responses] associated with asthma, allergy, and inflammation."*

- American Academy of Environmental Medicine<sup>101</sup>

Most food allergies are caused by a reaction to a protein in a food. The DNA of an organism contains instructions for making proteins. Genetic engineering changes the DNA of a food, and that altered DNA can in turn create new proteins. Therefore, GM foods could create new allergies in two ways: the new proteins could cause allergic reactions (be "allergens") themselves, or the new proteins could sensitise people to existing food proteins.

The website GMO Compass, which is run by the public relations firm Genius GmbH, claims that GM plants pose no greater risk than new varieties of crops obtained through conventional breeding, or the importation of new exotic foods, which can also result in new allergens appearing in the diet.<sup>102</sup>

But independent scientists disagree. A 2003 review states that compared with conventional breeding, GM has a "greater potential to introduce novel proteins into the food supply" and increase the likelihood of allergic reactions.<sup>103</sup> This was confirmed by a rare study on humans, in which one of the experimental subjects showed an immune response to GM soy but not to non-GM soy. GM soy was found to contain a protein that was different from the protein in the non-GM variety.<sup>63</sup>

#### 3.7.1. The EU system for assessing GM plants for allergenicity

Under European law, GM plants must be assessed for their potential to cause allergies before they

are allowed onto the market. Proponents claim that any potentially allergenic GM foods are likely to be caught by these regulatory checks. The GMO Compass website calls these assessments "rigorous" and adds, "If a GM plant is found to contain a potential allergen, its chances of receiving approval in the EU are slim to none."<sup>102,104</sup>

But in reality, the European regulatory process, though stronger than the US process, has no rigorous system for assessing the allergenic potential of GM foods. This is largely because reliable scientific tests to predict allergenicity have not been developed.

The process that EU regulators use to assess the allergenicity of GM foods<sup>102,105</sup> is based on a system proposed in 2001 by the Food and Agriculture Organisation of the United Nations and the World Health Organisation.<sup>106</sup> This system was actually designed by two GM industry-funded groups, the International Life Sciences Institute (ILSI), and the International Food Biotechnology Council (IFBC), as the FAO/WHO freely states.<sup>106</sup>

The process begins with a comparison of the protein that the GM plant is designed to produce with known allergenic proteins. Depending on the outcome of this initial assessment, further investigations can include:

- Tests to see if the new protein reacts with the blood serum of sensitive individuals
- Artificial stomach tests to see if the protein is broken down easily (if it is, it is thought unlikely to be an allergen)
- Animal feeding trials.<sup>102</sup>

#### 3.7.2. Why the allergy assessment process is ineffective

Independent scientists have stated that the EU's allergenicity assessment is unlikely to reliably predict whether a GM food is likely to cause allergic reactions.

The most important reason is that the new protein that is assessed in the regulatory process is normally not the protein as expressed in the whole GM plant. Instead, it is what is known as a surrogate protein. This surrogate protein is isolated from sources such as GM *E. coli* bacteria or, occasionally, a different plant species.<sup>107</sup> This is scientifically unjustifiable because the protein can change as a result of the genetic engineering process and according to the organism within which it is expressed (see 3.1.1 and 3.5.1: StarLink maize). In other words, the same GM gene introduced into a GM plant and into *E. coli* bacteria can produce proteins that can have very different effects on the people and animals that eat them. In particular, bacteria and plants process newly synthesized proteins in different ways. So even though the amino acid sequences of the two proteins may be identical, their functions can be quite different.

Other reasons why the allergenicity decision tree model is unsatisfactory include:

- A comparison of the new protein in the GM food with the database of known allergens may not detect new allergens.
- Blood serum tests are problematic because allergenic sensitization is an allergen-specific process. So unless the transgenic protein expressed in the GMO is already a common allergen, there is unlikely to be a single sensitized person in the world whose blood serum would react with it.<sup>103</sup>
- Blood serum tests are not useful in detecting uncommon allergens (substances that few people are allergic to).<sup>103</sup>
- A phenomenon known as cross-reactivity can make it difficult to identify from blood serum testing which specific protein out of several is the allergen.<sup>103</sup>
- The artificial stomach tests carried out for regulatory purposes are performed under unrealistic conditions – levels of acidity and digestive enzymes are much higher than would be present in the digestive systems of individuals that would consume the GMO. This makes it likely that the new GM protein will be broken down into fragments that are too small to be potent allergens. In real life, however, the levels of acidity and digestive enzymes in

people's stomachs vary, according to age, health status, length of time since they ate their last meal, and other factors. One study found that under the standard conditions used in artificial stomach tests, one of the insecticidal proteins commonly present in GM Bt crops was broken down. But when the researchers adjusted the acidity and enzymes to more realistic levels, the insecticidal protein was highly resistant to being broken down. The authors called for regulatory tests to be carried out in "more physiologically relevant" conditions of lower acidity and lower enzyme levels.<sup>100</sup>

One review concluded that the allergenicity assessment might be useful in assessing GM foods containing a known allergenic protein, but that assessing proteins of unknown allergenicity is "more problematic" and "the predictive value of such an assessment is unknown".<sup>103</sup> A separate review agrees that the standard tests are "not always conclusive", especially when the organism from which the GM gene is taken has no history of dietary use or has unknown allergenicity.<sup>108</sup>

The current allergy assessment system is not reliable because it relies heavily on *in vitro* tests (test-tube tests on non-living systems, such as the blood serum and artificial stomach tests). But unfortunately, an effective alternative does not yet exist. *In vivo* tests (tests on living organisms such as animals or humans) are useful for detecting nutritional or toxicological effects of foods, but no animal testing methods have yet been established for allergenicity testing of foods.<sup>103,108,109,110</sup> Independent scientists have asked for such animal tests to be developed.<sup>109,103,108,110</sup>

At present, the only reliable approach to assessing the allergenicity of GMOs would be post-commercialisation monitoring under conditions where consumers are clearly informed when they consume the new GMO and are requested to report any adverse effects to designated authorities. Such post-commercialisation assessments are not required in any country. In countries such as the US and Canada, where consumers are not even informed by labelling of the presence of GMOs in the foods they are eating, the likelihood that allergenicity would be linked to a GMO would be extremely low, unless it caused

acute allergenicity problems to a large portion of the population.

### **3.7.3. Studies on GM foods confirm existing allergy assessments are inadequate**

Studies on GM foods confirm that current allergy assessments are inadequate to detect new allergens created by the genetic engineering process.

In a study on mice fed GM peas containing an insecticidal protein from beans (see 3.1.1), mice showed antibody immune reactions and allergic-type inflammatory responses to the GM protein and chicken egg white protein when it was fed to them with the GM peas.

The mice did not show antibody immune reactions and allergic-type inflammatory responses to beans that naturally contain the insecticidal protein or to egg white protein when it was fed with the natural insecticidal protein obtained from beans. They also did not have an immune response to the egg white protein when it was fed on its own.

These outcomes show that the GM insecticidal protein made the mice more susceptible to developing allergic-type inflammatory reactions to foods eaten with the GM food. This is called immunological cross-priming.

The results indicated that the reaction of the mice to the GM peas was caused by changes brought about by the genetic engineering process. The normally non-immunogenic and non-allergenic insecticidal protein naturally produced in beans was altered in structure and/or function when engineered into peas, becoming a potent immunogen (substance that produces an immune response) and allergen.<sup>4</sup>

It is important to note that this study was not required by regulators, but was carried out as part of the developer's voluntary research programme. The allergenicity of the GM peas would likely not have been spotted by the EU's screening process because the natural, non-GM version of the bean insecticidal protein is not a known allergen. Because of this, blood serum from sensitised individuals would not have been available for regulatory serum tests.

Overall, the study shows that GM foods can contain new allergens and cause new allergic reactions – and that the GMO's allergenicity is unlikely to be detected using the current allergy assessment process.

Two other studies confirm the inadequacy of the current allergy assessment process:

- A study on a commercialised GM insecticidal maize, MON810, showed that the GM plant's proteins were markedly altered compared with those in the non-GM counterpart. Unexpected changes included the appearance of a new form of the protein zein, a known allergen, which was not present in the non-GM maize variety. A number of other proteins were present in both their natural forms and in truncated and lower molecular mass forms.<sup>111</sup> The findings suggest major disruptions in gene structure and function in this GM crop. The EU's allergy assessment failed to pick up these changes and failed to detect the presence of the newly created allergen.
- A GM soy variety modified with a gene from Brazil nuts was found to be capable of producing an allergic reaction in people who are allergic to Brazil nuts. The researchers had genetically engineered the Brazil nut gene into the soy in order to increase its nutritional value. When they tested the effect of this GM soy on blood serum from people allergic to Brazil nuts, they found that the serum produced an allergic response to the soy. Through scratch tests on skin, they confirmed that people allergic to Brazil nuts were allergic to the modified soybean.<sup>64</sup> This study is often cited by GM proponents as evidence of the effectiveness of regulatory processes in identifying allergenic foods before they reach the marketplace. But this is untrue. Tests such as this are not required to be carried out as part of the regulatory assessment of GM foods in any country.

### **3.7.4. Conclusion**

The absence of reliable methods for allergenicity testing and the lack of rigour in current allergy assessments mean that it is impossible to reliably predict whether a GM crop will prove to be allergenic.

### 3.8 **Myth:** GM animal feed poses no risks to animal or human health **Truth:** GM feed affects the health of animals and may affect the humans who eat their products

Most GM crops go into animal feed. The GM industry and government regulators claim that meat, eggs, and dairy products from GM-fed animals do not need to carry a GM label because GM molecules – DNA and protein – are broken down in the animals' digestive tracts and is not detectable in the final food product.

But this assumption is false. Studies have found:

- GM DNA present in animal feed has been detected in milk sold on the Italian market, though the authors of the study said it was unclear whether the source of the GM DNA was ingestion by the animal or external contamination.<sup>112</sup>
- GM DNA in feed was taken up by the animal's organs and detected in the meat and fish that people eat.<sup>113,114,115,116</sup>
- GM feed was found to affect the health of animals that eat it. GM DNA from soy was detected in the blood, organs, and milk of goats. An enzyme, lactic dehydrogenase, was found at significantly raised levels in the heart, muscle, and kidneys of young goats fed GM soy.<sup>117</sup> This enzyme leaks from damaged cells during immune reactions or injury, so high levels may indicate such problems.
- Bt toxin protein was found circulating in the blood of pregnant women and the blood supply to their foetuses, as well as in the blood of non-pregnant women.<sup>65</sup>
- MicroRNAs (molecules that affect gene expression) of plants have been found in the blood of mammals that have eaten them and were biologically active in those mammals, affecting gene expression and the functioning of important processes in the body. While this study was not carried out on GM plants, it showed that plants that are eaten, including GM plants, could exercise a direct physiological effect on human and animal consumers.<sup>118</sup> The study suggested that the saying, "You are what you eat", may have some scientific credibility.

Given the growing evidence that a diet containing GM crops can damage the health of animals, there could be risks associated with the consumption of products derived from GM-fed animals. We conclude that the argument that meat and dairy products from GM-fed animals do not need to carry a GM label cannot be scientifically justified.



### 3.9 **Myth:** Genetic engineering will deliver more nutritious crops

**Truth:** No GM crop that is more nutritious than its non-GM counterpart has been commercialised and some GMOs are less nutritious

GM proponents have long claimed that genetic engineering will deliver healthier and more nutritious “biofortified” crops. However, no such nutritionally enhanced GM foods are available in the marketplace. In some cases, GM foods have been found to be less nutritious than their non-GM counterparts, due to unexpected effects of the genetic engineering process.

Examples include:

- GM soy had 12–14% lower levels of cancer-fighting isoflavones than non-GM soy.<sup>119</sup>
- Canola (oilseed rape) engineered to contain vitamin A in its oil had much reduced vitamin E and an altered oil-fat composition, compared with the non-GM control.<sup>120</sup>
- Experimental GM rice varieties had unintended major nutritional disturbances compared with non-GM counterparts, although they were grown side-by-side in the same conditions. The structure and texture of the GM rice grain was affected and its nutritional content and value were dramatically altered. The variation ranged from 20 to 74% for amino acids, from 19 to 38% for fatty acids, from 25 to 57% for vitamins, from 20 to 50% for nutritionally important trace elements, and 25% for protein. GM rice varieties variously showed markedly decreased levels of vitamin E, protein, and amino acids. The authors said that their findings “provided alarming information with regard to the nutritional value of transgenic rice” and showed that the GM rice was not substantially equivalent to non-GM.<sup>121</sup>

#### 3.9.1. **Golden Rice: More hype than hope?**

The best-known attempt to nutritionally improve a GM crop is beta-carotene-enriched “Golden Rice”.<sup>122,123</sup> The crop is intended for use in poor countries in the Global South, where vitamin A deficiency causes blindness, illness, and deaths.

However, despite over a decade’s worth of headlines hyping Golden Rice as a miracle crop, it is still not available in the marketplace.

GM proponents blame excessive regulation and anti-GM activists for delaying the commercialisation of Golden Rice. But the real reasons for the delay seem to be basic research and development problems. The first Golden Rice variety had insufficient beta-carotene content and would have needed to be consumed in kilogram quantities per day to provide the required daily vitamin A intake.<sup>122</sup> As a result, a totally new GM rice variety had to be generated with much higher beta-carotene content.<sup>123</sup>

Also, the process of backcrossing Golden Rice with varieties that perform well in farmers’ fields in order to ensure a viable product has taken many years.<sup>124,125</sup> A 2008 article in the journal *Science* said that there was still a “long way to go” in the backcrossing process.<sup>124</sup>

It has taken over a decade to develop Golden Rice. Yet as of 2012, field trials have not been completed to ensure that it grows successfully in local conditions. Nor has it been tested in toxicological feeding trials on animals to establish whether it is safe to eat. Nevertheless, the rice was fed to human subjects (adults and children) in experiments conducted by researchers at Tufts University, Boston, MA. This was not a safety study but an efficacy test to see whether the human subjects assimilated sufficient beta-carotene and converted it to vitamin A. The efficacy test was conducted without basic toxicological testing having been carried out. This was condemned as a breach of medical ethics and the Nuremberg Code (established after World War II to prevent a repeat of inhumane Nazi experiments on humans) by a group of international scientists in a letter of protest to the Tufts researchers.<sup>126</sup>

In contrast with the problematical Golden Rice, inexpensive and effective methods of combating

vitamin A deficiency have long been available. The most commonly used method is Vitamin A supplements. A review published in the British Medical Journal assessed 43 studies involving 200,000 children and found deaths were cut by 24% if children were given the vitamin. The researchers estimated that giving vitamin A supplements to children under the age of five in developing countries could save 600,000 lives a year. They concluded, "Vitamin A supplements are highly effective and cheap to produce and administer."<sup>127,128</sup>

The World Health Organization's long-standing project to combat vitamin A deficiency uses vitamin A supplements, backed up with education and development programmes. These programmes encourage mothers to breastfeed and teach people how to grow carrots and leafy vegetables in home gardens – two inexpensive, effective, and generally available solutions. WHO says its programme has "averted an estimated 1.25 million deaths since 1998 in 40 countries."<sup>129</sup> According to WHO malnutrition expert Francesco Branca, these approaches are, for now, more promising approaches to combating vitamin A deficiency than Golden Rice.<sup>124</sup>

If the resources that have been poured into developing Golden Rice had been put into such proven programmes, thousands of children and adults could have been saved. The food writer Michael Pollan wrote in an article for the New York Times entitled "The great yellow hype": "These ridiculously obvious, unglamorous, low-tech schemes are being tried today, and according to the aid groups behind them, all they need to work are political will and money."<sup>130</sup>

Pollan is one of several critics who suggested that the real value of Golden Rice lies in its usefulness as a public relations strategy to boost the tarnished image of the biotechnology industry. Pollan wrote that Golden Rice seemed less like a solution to vitamin A deficiency than "to the public-relations problem of an industry that has so far offered consumers precious few reasons to buy what it's selling – and more than a few to avoid it."<sup>130</sup>

### **3.9.2. Purple cancer-fighting tomato**

The John Innes Centre (JIC) in the UK has developed a purple tomato engineered to contain

high levels of anthocyanin antioxidants, which have anti-cancer properties. The JIC announced the development of the tomato in 2008 in a press release headlined, "Purple tomatoes may keep cancer at bay".<sup>131</sup> Professor Cathie Martin, who led the research, published an article in the press entitled, "How my purple tomato could save your life".<sup>132</sup>

These claims were based on the results of a preliminary feeding study on cancer-susceptible mice, which found that those fed with the purple tomato had an extended lifespan, measured against control groups fed non-GM tomatoes and a standard rodent diet.<sup>133</sup> Yet as one of the researchers pointed out, the study did not test for possible toxicity, so "We're far from considering a human trial".<sup>134</sup>

Meanwhile, anthocyanins are available in abundance in many common fruits and vegetables, including raspberries, blackberries, blueberries, bilberries, blood oranges, red cabbage, red onions, and aubergine (eggplant).

The JIC's Cathie Martin has argued that tomatoes are consumed by people who might not normally consume many fruits and vegetables, for example, on pizzas and in tomato ketchup on burgers.<sup>132</sup> It is questionable, however, whether people who are conservative in their food choices would eat a tomato that looks, in the words of one journalist, "like a cross between an orange and a black pudding"<sup>135</sup> – let alone a tomato that, at least in Europe, will carry a GM label.

In 2010, a year after the JIC announced its purple GM tomato, Italian researchers announced a non-GM tomato with higher-than-usual levels of the anti-oxidant lycopene.<sup>136</sup> Lycopene, like anthocyanin, has anti-cancer properties.

In 2011 the JIC's GM purple tomato became entirely redundant when Brazilian researchers announced that they had developed a non-GM purple tomato with high levels of anthocyanins and vitamin C.<sup>137</sup> In contrast with the JIC's GM tomato, the non-GM tomatoes received little publicity.

### **3.9.3. "Biofortified" crops are not a sensible solution to hunger**

Most "biofortified" crops, whether produced through GM or conventional breeding, target the

poor and hungry in the Global South and focus on one or two nutrients, such as Vitamin A or iron. Even if we assume that GM can produce more crops with high levels of one or two nutrients, some important topics need to be addressed before concluding that biofortifying crops by whatever means is a sensible approach to malnutrition:

Malnourished people are hungry not because of a lack of biofortified crops, but because they lack money to buy food and, increasingly, access to land on which to grow it. This type of poverty is often due to political conflicts in the country. Another cause is ill-advised “development” programmes that, in return for foreign loans and investment, have forced countries to convert farmland from growing food for people to eat into growing cash crops for export. These are political and economic problems that cannot be solved by offering a biofortified crop, for which the grower will need to be paid. People who have no money to buy basic food will certainly be unable to buy a biofortified food that has taken millions in investment funds to develop.

Malnourished people are not usually deficient in just one or two nutrients, but in many. Focusing on a crop that can deliver one or two nutrients is unhelpful because a balance of nutrients is needed for proper absorption. For example, in order to

absorb vitamin A, people need to have enough fat in their diet. This problem would need to be addressed before they could benefit from vitamin A-enriched food.

Manipulating nutrients in food is controversial because it can be viewed as medicating food. Dosage is difficult to control and certain nutrients may be needed by one person, yet be excessive and potentially dangerous for the next. Also, nutritional theory is a fast-moving discipline, with today’s desirable nutrient becoming tomorrow’s undesirable contaminant.<sup>138</sup>

#### **3.9.4. Non-GM biofortified crops are already available**

If we assume that biofortified foods are a desirable approach to malnutrition, plenty of non-GM crop varieties are available now that do not present the risks and uncertainties of genetic engineering (see Section 7).

In addition, there are ways of adding nutrients to people’s diets that do not involve the considerable expense of crop breeding. These include a rice fortified with iron and vitamins, which has been reported in a preliminary study to have caused dramatic falls in anaemia and vitamin B1 deficiency in children.<sup>139</sup>

### **Conclusion to Section 3**

Contrary to frequent claims that there is no evidence of dangers to health from GM foods and crops, peer-reviewed studies have found harmful effects on the health of laboratory and livestock animals fed GMOs. Effects include toxic and allergenic effects and altered nutritional value.

Most animal feeding studies on GMOs have only been medium-term in length (30–90 days). While GM proponents claim that the observed harmful effects on health are not “biologically relevant” or “adverse”, such claims are scientifically unjustifiable; these terms have not even been properly defined.

What is needed are long-term and multi-generational studies on GMOs to see if the changes found in medium-term studies, which are suggestive of harmful health effects, will develop into serious

disease, premature death, or reproductive or developmental effects. Today, such studies are not required by regulators anywhere in the world.

Moreover, the system for assessing the allergenic potential of GM foods in place in the EU today – although it is probably the most rigorous of any assessment system anywhere in the world – is inadequate and unlikely to identify new allergens.

While GM proponents claim that GM can provide nutritionally enhanced (biofortified) foods, no such GM foods are available on the market.

The most widely publicised example of a GM nutritionally enhanced food, Golden Rice, has used up millions of dollars’ worth of research and development money. Yet it has not undergone

proper toxicological testing and, after more than a decade, is still not ready for the market. In contrast, tried, tested, and inexpensive means of preventing and curing vitamin A deficiency are successful when applied but are under-utilised due to underfunding.

Aspirational claims of nutritionally enhanced GM crops are a dangerous distraction from the

real causes of hunger, which are poverty and a lack of access to land on which to grow food. But if society decides that nutritionally enhanced foods are an important route to food security, it need not wait for expensive GM "solutions". Conventional plant breeding has already successfully and safely produced many such biofortified foods.

## References to Section 3

1. Dona A, Arvanitoyannis IS. Health risks of genetically modified foods. *Crit Rev Food Sci Nutr*. 2009; 49(2): 164-175.
2. Hines FA. Memorandum to Linda Kahl on the Flavr Savr tomato (Pathology Review PR-152; FDA Number FMF-000526): Pathology Branch's evaluation of rats with stomach lesions from three four-week oral (gavage) toxicity studies (IRDC Study Nos. 677-002, 677-004, and 677-005) and an Expert Panel's report. US Department of Health & Human Services. 16 June 1993. <http://www.biointegrity.org/FDAdocs/17/view1.html>
3. Pusztai A. Witness Brief - Flavr Savr tomato study in Final Report (IIT Research Institute, Chicago, IL 60616 USA) cited by Dr Arpad Pusztai before the New Zealand Royal Commission on Genetic Modification: New Zealand Royal Commission on Genetic Modification; 2000.
4. Prescott VE, Campbell PM, Moore A, et al. Transgenic expression of bean alpha-amylase inhibitor in peas results in altered structure and immunogenicity. *J Agric Food Chem*. 16 Nov 2005; 53(23): 9023-9030.
5. Malatesta M, Biggiogera M, Manuali E, Rocchi MBL, Baldelli B, Gazzanelli G. Fine structural analyses of pancreatic acinar cell nuclei from mice fed on genetically modified soybean. *European Journal of Histochemistry*. Oct-Dec 2003; 47: 385-388.
6. Malatesta M, Caporaloni C, Gavaudan S, et al. Ultrastructural morphometrical and immunocytochemical analyses of hepatocyte nuclei from mice fed on genetically modified soybean. *Cell Struct Funct*. Aug 2002; 27(4): 173-180.
7. Vecchio L, Cisterna B, Malatesta M, Martin TE, Biggiogera M. Ultrastructural analysis of testes from mice fed on genetically modified soybean. *Eur J Histochem*. Oct-Dec 2004; 48(4): 448-454.
8. Malatesta M, et al. A long-term study on female mice fed on a genetically modified soybean: effects on liver ageing. *Histochem Cell Biol*. 2008; 130: 967-977.
9. Tudisco R, Lombardi P, Bovera F, et al. Genetically modified soya bean in rabbit feeding: Detection of DNA fragments and evaluation of metabolic effects by enzymatic analysis. *Animal Science*. 2006; 82: 193-199.
10. Brasil FB, Soares LL, Faria TS, Boaventura GT, Sampaio FJ, Ramos CF. The impact of dietary organic and transgenic soy on the reproductive system of female adult rat. *Anat Rec (Hoboken)*. Apr 2009; 292(4): 587-594.
11. Séralini GE, Mesnage R, Clair E, Gress S, de Vendômois JS, Cellier D. Genetically modified crops safety assessments: Present limits and possible improvements. *Environmental Sciences Europe*. 2011; 23(10).
12. Séralini GE, Cellier D, Spiroux de Vendômois J. New analysis of a rat feeding study with a genetically modified maize reveals signs of hepatorenal toxicity. *Archives of Environmental Contamination and Toxicology*. May 2007; 52(4): 596-602.
13. Kilic A, Akay MT. A three generation study with genetically modified Bt corn in rats: Biochemical and histopathological investigation. *Food Chem Toxicol*. Mar 2008; 46(3): 1164-1170.
14. de Vendômois JS, Roullier F, Cellier D, Séralini GE. A comparison of the effects of three GM corn varieties on mammalian health. *Int J Biol Sci*. 2009; 5(7): 706-726.
15. Finamore A, Roselli M, Britti S, et al. Intestinal and peripheral immune response to MON810 maize ingestion in weaning and old mice. *J Agric Food Chem*. Dec 10 2008; 56: 11533-11539.
16. Trbalza-Marinucci M, Brandi G, Rondini C, et al. A three-year longitudinal study on the effects of a diet containing genetically modified Bt176 maize on the health status and performance of sheep. *Livestock Science*. 2008; 113(2): 178-190.
17. Duggan PS, Chambers PA, Heritage J, Michael Forbes J. Fate of genetically modified maize DNA in the oral cavity and rumen of sheep. *Br J Nutr*. Feb 2003; 89(2): 159-166.
18. US Food and Drug Administration. Biotechnology consultation note to the file BNF No 00077. Office of Food Additive Safety, Center for Food Safety and Applied Nutrition. 4 September 2002. <http://www.fda.gov/Food/Biotechnology/Submissions/ucm155759.htm>
19. Pusztai A, Bardocz S. GMO in animal nutrition: Potential benefits and risks. In: Mosenthin R, Zentek J, Zebrowska T, eds. *Biology of Nutrition in Growing Animals*. Vol 4: Elsevier Limited; 2006:513-540.
20. Ewen SW, Pusztai A. Effect of diets containing genetically modified potatoes expressing Galanthus nivalis lectin on rat small intestine. *Lancet*. Oct 16 1999; 354(9187): 1353-1354.
21. Fares NH, El-Sayed AK. Fine structural changes in the ileum of mice fed on delta-endotoxin-treated potatoes and transgenic potatoes. *Nat Toxins*. 1998; 6(6): 219-233.
22. Poulsen M, Kroghsbo S, Schröder M, et al. A 90-day safety study in Wistar rats fed genetically modified rice expressing snowdrop lectin Galanthus nivalis (GNA). *Food Chem Toxicol*. Mar 2007; 45(3): 350-363.
23. Schröder M, Poulsen M, Wilks A, et al. A 90-day safety study of genetically modified rice expressing Cry1Ab protein (Bacillus thuringiensis toxin) in Wistar rats. *Food Chem Toxicol*. Mar 2007; 45(3): 339-349.
24. Kroghsbo S, Madsen C, Poulsen M, et al. Immunotoxicological studies of genetically modified rice expressing PHA-E lectin or Bt toxin in Wistar rats. *Toxicology*. Mar 12 2008; 245(1-2): 24-34.
25. Tyl RW, Crofton K, Moretto A, Moser V, Sheets LP, Sobotka TJ. Identification and interpretation of developmental neurotoxicity effects: a report from the ILSI Research Foundation/Risk Science Institute expert working group on neurodevelopmental endpoints. *Neurotoxicol Teratol*. Jul-Aug 2008; 30(4): 349-381.
26. Snell C, Aude B, Bergé J, et al. Assessment of the health impact of GM plant diets in long-term and multigenerational animal feeding trials: A literature review. *Food and Chemical Toxicology*. 2011.
27. ScienceDaily. Genetically modified food safe, animal study suggests. 24 January 2012. <http://www.sciencedaily.com/releases/2012/01/120124140103.htm>
28. GMO Compass. MON863. 2006. <http://www.gmo-compass.org/eng/gmo/db/53.docu.html>
29. European Food Safety Authority (EFSA) GMO Panel. Opinion of the Scientific Panel on Genetically Modified Organisms on a request from the Commission related to the safety of foods and food ingredients derived from insect-protected genetically modified maize MON 863 and MON 863 x MON 810, for which a request for placing on the market was submitted under Article 4 of the Novel Food Regulation (EC) No 258/97 by Monsanto. *EFSA Journal*. 2 April 2004; 2004(50): 1-25.

30. European Food Safety Authority (EFSA) GMO panel. Opinion of the scientific panel on genetically modified organisms on a request from the Commission related to the notification (reference C/DE/02/9) for the placing on the market of insect-protected genetically modified maize MON 863 and MON 863 x MON 810, for import and processing, under Part C of Directive 2001/18/EC from Monsanto. *EFSA Journal*. 2 April 2004; 2004(49): 1-25.
31. Doull J, Gaylor D, Greim HA, Lovell DP, Lynch B, Munro IC. Report of an Expert Panel on the reanalysis by of a 90-day study conducted by Monsanto in support of the safety of a genetically modified corn variety (MON 863). *Food Chem Toxicol*. Nov 2007; 45(11): 2073-2085.
32. European Food Safety Authority (EFSA). EFSA review of statistical analyses conducted for the assessment of the MON 863 90-day rat feeding study. June 2007.
33. European Food Safety Authority (EFSA) GMO Panel. Statement of the Scientific Panel on Genetically Modified Organisms on the analysis of data from a 90-day rat feeding study with MON 863 maize. 25 June 2007.
34. Takeuchi T, Tsutsumi O. Serum bisphenol A concentrations showed gender differences, possibly linked to androgen levels. *Biochem Biophys Res Commun*. Feb 15 2002; 291(1): 76-78.
35. Laviola G, Gioiosa L, Adriani W, Palanza P. D-amphetamine-related reinforcing effects are reduced in mice exposed prenatally to estrogenic endocrine disruptors. *Brain research bulletin*. Apr 15 2005; 65(3): 235-240.
36. Hilbeck A, Meier M, Römbke J, Jänsch S, Teichmann H, Tappeser B. Environmental risk assessment of genetically modified plants - concepts and controversies. *Environmental Sciences Europe*. 2011; 23(13).
37. Breyer H. EFSA definition of "biological relevance" in connection with GMO tests: Written question by Hiltrud Breyer (Verts/ALE) to the Commission 22 December 2008. <http://bit.ly/M6UFyn>
38. European Food Safety Authority (EFSA). Scientific Opinion: Statistical significance and biological relevance. *EFSA Journal*. 2011; 9(9): 2372.
39. International Life Sciences Institute (ILSI). Nutritional and safety assessments of foods and feeds nutritionally improved through biotechnology, prepared by a Task Force of the ILSI International Food Biotechnology Committee. *Comprehensive Reviews in Food Science and Food Safety*. 2004; 3: 38-104.
40. International Life Sciences Institute (ILSI). Risk assessment of genotoxic carcinogens task force. 31 August 2011.
41. European Commission. Commission implementing regulation (EU) No.... on applications for authorisation of genetically modified food and feed in accordance with Regulation (EC) No 1829/2003 of the European Parliament and of the Council and amending Regulations (EC) No 641/2004 and (EC) No 1981/2006. 2012.
42. Levidow I, Murphy J, Carr S. Recasting "substantial equivalence": Transatlantic governance of GM food. *Science, Technology, and Human Values*. January 2007; 32(1): 26-64.
43. Séralini GE, de Vendomois JS, Cellier D, et al. How subchronic and chronic health effects can be neglected for GMOs, pesticides or chemicals. *Int J Biol Sci*. 2009; 5(5): 438-443.
44. European Food Safety Authority Panel on Genetically Modified Organisms (GMO). Scientific Opinion on Guidance for risk assessment of food and feed from genetically modified plants. *EFSA Journal*. 2011; 9(5): 2150.
45. European Commission. A decade of EU-funded GMO research (2001-2010). 2010.
46. International Service for the Acquisition of Agri-biotech Applications (ISAAA). EC report on "A Decade of EU-Funded GMO Research" describes "tailored" bioenergy crop research project. *Crop Biotech Update* 2010. <http://www.isaaa.org/kc/cropbiotechupdate/article/default.asp?ID=7082>
47. Doward J. Scientist leading GM crop test defends links to US biotech giant Monsanto. *The Guardian*. 18 July 2010. <http://www.guardian.co.uk/environment/2010/jul/18/gm-scientist-defends-monsanto-links>
48. Jones JD. The cost of spurning GM crops is too high. *The Guardian (UK)*. 21 July 2011. <http://bit.ly/MpSiil>
49. Federoff NV. Engineering food for all. *New York Times*. 18 August 2011. <http://nyti.ms/K4Hufn>
50. European Commission. Commission publishes compendium of results of EU-funded research on genetically modified crops 9 December 2010. <http://europa.eu/rapid/pressReleasesAction.do?reference=IP/10/1688>
51. Freeman RM, Taylor PR. Influence of histidine administration on zinc metabolism in the rat. *Am J Clin Nutr*. Apr 1977; 30(4): 523-527.
52. Wensink J, Van den Hamer CJ. Effect of excess dietary histidine on rate of turnover of <sup>65</sup>Zn in brain of rat. *Biol Trace Elem Res*. Jul 1988; 16(2): 137-150.
53. Michaels D. Doubt is Their Product: How Industry's Assault on Science Threatens Your Health: Oxford University Press; 2008.
54. Lexchin J, Bero LA, Djulbegovic B, Clark O. Pharmaceutical industry sponsorship and research outcome and quality: systematic review. *British Medical Journal*. 2003; 326: 1167.
55. Baker CB, Johnsrud MT, Crismon ML, Rosenheck RA, Woods SW. Quantitative analysis of sponsorship bias in economic studies of antidepressants. *British Journal of Psychiatry*. 2003; 183: 498-506.
56. Huss A, Egger M, Hug K, Huwiler-Müntener K, Rössli M. Source of funding and results of studies of health effects of mobile phone use: Systematic review of experimental studies. *Environmental Health Perspectives*. January 2007; 115: 1-4.
57. Diels J, Cunha M, Manaia C, Sabugosa-Madeira B, Silva M. Association of financial or professional conflict of interest to research outcomes on health risks or nutritional assessment studies of genetically modified products. *Food Policy*. 2011; 36: 197-203.
58. Domingo JL, Bordonaba JG. A literature review on the safety assessment of genetically modified plants. *Environ Int*. Feb 4 2011; 37: 734-742.
59. Tribe D. 410+ published safety assessments on GM foods and feeds. *GMO Pundit blog* 2007. <http://gmopundit.blogspot.com/2007/06/150-published-safety-assessments-on-gm.html>
60. Freese W, Schubert D. Safety testing and regulation of genetically engineered foods. *Biotechnol Genet Eng Rev*. 2004; 299-324.
61. Netherwood T, Martin-Orue SM, O'Donnell AG, et al. Assessing the survival of transgenic plant DNA in the human gastrointestinal tract. *Nat Biotechnol*. Feb 2004; 22(2): 204-209.
62. Heritage J. The fate of transgenes in the human gut. *Nat Biotechnol*. Feb 2004; 22(2): 170-172.
63. Yum HY, Lee SY, Lee KB, Sohn MH, Kim KE. Genetically modified and wild soybeans: an immunologic comparison. *Allergy Asthma Proc*. May-Jun 2005; 26(3): 210-216.
64. Nordlee JA, Taylor SL, Townsend JA, Thomas LA, Bush RK. Identification of a Brazil-nut allergen in transgenic soybeans. *N Engl J Med*. Mar 14 1996; 334(11): 688-692.
65. Aris A, Leblanc S. Maternal and fetal exposure to pesticides associated to genetically modified foods in Eastern Townships of Quebec, Canada. *Reproductive Toxicology*. 2011; 31(4).
66. Mead PS, Slutsker L, Dietz V, et al. Food-related illness and death in the United States. *Emerg Infect Dis*. Sep-Oct 1999; 5(5): 607-625.
67. Foegeding PM, Roberts T, Bennet J, et al. Foodborne pathogens: Risks and consequences. Ames, Iowa. Council for Agricultural Science and Technology. 1994.
68. Mozaffarian D, Katan MB, Ascherio A, Stampfer MJ, Willett WC. Trans fatty acids and cardiovascular disease. *N Engl J Med*. 2006; 354: 1601-1613.
69. Mayeno AN, Gleich GJ. Eosinophilia-myalgia syndrome and tryptophan production: A cautionary tale. *Trends Biotechnol*. Sep 1994; 12(9): 346-352.
70. US Congress: House Committee on Government Operations: Human Resources and Intergovernmental Relations Subcommittee. FDA's regulation of the dietary supplement L-tryptophan: Hearing before the Human Resources and Intergovernmental Relations Subcommittee of the Committee on Government Operations, House of Representatives, One Hundred Second Congress, first session, July 18, 1991. 1992.
71. Slutsker L, Hoesly FC, Miller L, Williams LP, Watson JC, Fleming DW. Eosinophilia-myalgia syndrome associated with

- exposure to tryptophan from a single manufacturer. *JAMA*. Jul 11 1990; 264(2): 213-217.
72. Belongia EA, Hedberg CW, Gleich GJ, et al. An investigation of the cause of the eosinophilia-myalgia syndrome associated with tryptophan use. *N Engl J Med*. Aug 9 1990; 323(6): 357-365.
73. Garrett L. Genetic engineering flaw blamed for toxic deaths. *Newsday*. 14 August 1990. C-1.
74. Roberts L. L-tryptophan puzzle takes new twist *Science*. 31 August 1990; 249(4972): 988.
75. Jacobs P. Cornucopia of biotech food awaits labeling. *Los Angeles Times*. 31 January 2000. <http://articles.latimes.com/2000/jan/31/news/mn-59543>
76. Crist WE, James Maryanski, interviewed by William E. Crist. In: William E. Crist, Toxic L-tryptophan: Shedding light on a mysterious epidemic. 5 July 1996.
77. Crist WE, Morgan, D., Attorney. Cleary, Gottlieb, Steen & Hamilton, Washington, DC. Personal email correspondence to William E. Crist. In: William E. Crist, Toxic L-tryptophan: Shedding light on a mysterious epidemic. 19 April 2001.
78. Cimon M. FDA expands L-tryptophan recall, cites a major risk: *Health*. *Los Angeles Times*. 23 March 1990. <http://lat.ms/NAzzw8>
79. Kilbourne EM, Philen RM, Kamb ML, Falk H. Tryptophan produced by Showa Denko and epidemic eosinophilia-myalgia syndrome. *J Rheumatol Suppl*. Oct 1996; 46: 81-88; discussion 89-91.
80. Antoniou M. Genetic pollution. *Nutritional Therapy Today*. 1996; 6(4): 8-11.
81. Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC). Investigation of Human Health Effects Associated with Potential Exposure to Genetically Modified Corn. A Report to the US Food and Drug Administration. 11 June 2001. [www.cdc.gov/nceh/ehhe/cry9creport/pdfs/cry9creport.pdf](http://www.cdc.gov/nceh/ehhe/cry9creport/pdfs/cry9creport.pdf)
82. FIFRA Scientific Advisory Panel. A Set of Scientific Issues Being Considered by the Environmental Protection Agency Regarding Assessment of Additional Scientific Information Concerning StarLink™ Corn. SAP Report No. 2001-09. Arlington, Virginia. US Environmental Protection Agency (EPA). 17-18 July 2001.
83. Mesnage R, Clair E, Gress S, Then C, Székács A, Séralini G-B. Cytotoxicity on human cells of Cry1Ab and Cry1Ac Bt insecticidal toxins alone or with a glyphosate-based herbicide. *Journal of Applied Toxicology*. 15 Feb 2012.
84. Bernstein IL, Bernstein JA, Miller M, Tierzieva, S., Bernstein, D.I., Lummus, Z. Selgrade, M.K., Doerfler, D.L., and Seligy, V.L. Immune responses in farm workers after exposure to *Bacillus thuringiensis* pesticides. *Environmental Health Perspectives*. July 1999; 107(7): 575-582.
85. Vázquez RI, Moreno-Fierros L, Neri-Bazan L, De La Riva GA, Lopez-Revilla R. *Bacillus thuringiensis* Cry1Ac protoxin is a potent systemic and mucosal adjuvant. *Scand J Immunol*. Jun 1999; 49(6): 578-584.
86. Vázquez-Padrón RI, Moreno-Fierros L, Neri-Bazan L, de la Riva GA, Lopez-Revilla R. Intragastric and intraperitoneal administration of Cry1Ac protoxin from *Bacillus thuringiensis* induces systemic and mucosal antibody responses in mice. *Life Sci*. 1999; 64(21): 1897-1912.
87. Vázquez-Padrón RI, Moreno-Fierros L, Neri-Bazan L, Martínez-Gil AF, de-la-Riva GA, Lopez-Revilla R. Characterization of the mucosal and systemic immune response induced by Cry1Ac protein from *Bacillus thuringiensis* HD 73 in mice. *Braz J Med Biol Res*. Feb 2000; 33(2): 147-155.
88. GMO Compass. Environmental safety: insects, spiders, and other animals. 2006. <http://bit.ly/oYcVwv>
89. Losey JE, Rayor LS, Carter ME. Transgenic pollen harms monarch larvae. *Nature*. May 20 1999; 399(6733): 214.
90. Jesse LCH, Obrycki JJ. Field deposition of Bt transgenic corn pollen: Lethal effects on the monarch butterfly. *J. Oecologia*. 2000; 125: 241-248.
91. Lang A, Vojtech E. The effects of pollen consumption of transgenic Bt maize on the common swallowtail, *Papilio machaon* L. (Lepidoptera, Papilionidae). *Basic and Applied Ecology*. 2006; 7: 296-306.
92. Marvier M, McCreedy C, Regetz J, Kareiva P. A meta-analysis of effects of Bt cotton and maize on nontarget invertebrates. *Science*. Jun 8 2007; 316(5830): 1475-1477.
93. Lövei GL, Arpaia S. The impact of transgenic plants on natural enemies: A critical review of laboratory studies. *Entomologia Experimentalis et Applicata*. January 2005; 114: 1-14.
94. Ramirez-Romero R, Desneux N, Decourtye A, Chaffiol A, Pham-Delègue MH. Does Cry1Ab protein affect learning performances of the honey bee *Apis mellifera* L. (Hymenoptera, Apidae)? *Ecotoxicology and Environmental Safety*. 2008; 70: 327-333.
95. Rosi-Marshall EJ, Tank JL, Royer TV, et al. Toxins in transgenic crop byproducts may affect headwater stream ecosystems. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. Oct 9 2007; 104(41): 16204-16208.
96. Bohn T, Traavik T, Primicerio R. Demographic responses of *Daphnia magna* fed transgenic Bt-maize. *Ecotoxicology*. Feb 2010; 19(2): 419-430.
97. Castaldini M, Turrini A, Sbrana C, et al. Impact of Bt corn on rhizospheric and soil eubacterial communities and on beneficial mycorrhizal symbiosis in experimental microcosms. *Appl Environ Microbiol*. Nov 2005; 71(11): 6719-6729.
98. GMO Compass. Maize. 2012. <http://www.gmo-compass.org/eng/gmo/db/>
99. Paul V, Guertler P, Wiedemann S, Meyer HH. Degradation of Cry1Ab protein from genetically modified maize (MON810) in relation to total dietary feed proteins in dairy cow digestion. *Transgenic Res*. Aug 2010; 19(4): 683-689.
100. Guimaraes V, Drumare ME, Lereclus D, et al. In vitro digestion of Cry1Ab proteins and analysis of the impact on their immunoreactivity. *J Agric Food Chem*. Mar 10 2010; 58(5): 3222-3231.
101. American Academy of Environmental Medicine. Genetically modified foods. 2009. <http://www.aemonline.org/gmopost.html>
102. GMO Compass. The allergy check. 2006. <http://bit.ly/LWmnNR>
103. Bernstein JA, Bernstein IL, Bucchini L, et al. Clinical and laboratory investigation of allergy to genetically modified foods. *Environ Health Perspect*. Jun 2003; 111(8): 1114-1121.
104. GMO Compass. Do GMOs mean more allergies? 2011. <http://bit.ly/Mlxt8O>
105. European Food Safety Authority Panel on Genetically Modified Organisms (GMO). Guidance document for the risk assessment of genetically modified plants and derived food and feed. *EFSA Journal*. May 2006; 99: 1-100.
106. Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) and World Health Organization. Decision tree approach to the evaluation of the allergenicity of genetically modified foods. Evaluation of Allergenicity of Genetically Modified Foods: Report of a Joint FAO/WHO Expert Consultation on Allergenicity of Foods Derived from Biotechnology, 22-25 January 2001. Rome, Italy: Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations (FAO); 2001:5-15; 25-27.
107. Friends of the Earth. Could GM foods cause allergies? A critique of current allergenicity testing in the light of new research on transgenic peas. February 2006.
108. Penninks AH, Knippels LM. Determination of protein allergenicity: studies in rats. *Toxicol Lett*. 31 March 2001; 120(1-3): 171-180.
109. Pusztai A, Bardocz S, Ewen SWB. Genetically modified foods: Potential human health effects. In: D'Mello JPF, ed. *Food Safety: Contaminants and Toxins*. Wallingford, Oxon: CABI Publishing 2003:347-372.
110. Pusztai A. Genetically modified foods: Are they a risk to human/ animal health? *Actionbioscience.org*. June 2001.
111. Zolla L, Rinalducci S, Antonioli P, Righetti PG. Proteomics as a complementary tool for identifying unintended side effects occurring in transgenic maize seeds as a result of genetic modifications. *J Proteome Res*. May 2008; 7(5): 1850-1861.
112. Agodi A, Barchitta M, Grillo A, Sciacca S. Detection of genetically modified DNA sequences in milk from the Italian market. *Int J Hyg Environ Health*. Jan 2006; 209: 81-88.
113. Mazza R, Soave M, Morlacchini M, Piva G, Marocco A. Assessing the transfer of genetically modified DNA from feed to animal tissues. *Transgenic Res*. Oct 2005; 14(5): 775-784.
114. Sharma R, Damgaard D, Alexander TW, et al. Detection of transgenic and endogenous plant DNA in digesta and tissues of

- sheep and pigs fed Roundup Ready canola meal. *J Agric Food Chem.* 2006; 54(5): 1699–1709.
115. Chainark P, Satoh S, Hirono I, Aoki T, Endo M. Availability of genetically modified feed ingredient: investigations of ingested foreign DNA in rainbow trout *Oncorhynchus mykiss*. *Fisheries Science.* 2008; 74: 380–390.
  116. Ran T, Mei L, Lei W, Aihua L, Ru H, Jie S. Detection of transgenic DNA in tilapias (*Oreochromis niloticus*, GIFT strain) fed genetically modified soybeans (Roundup Ready). *Aquaculture Research.* 2009; 40: 1350–1357.
  117. Tudisco R, Mastellone V, Cutrignelli MI, et al. Fate of transgenic DNA and evaluation of metabolic effects in goats fed genetically modified soybean and in their offsprings. *Animal.* 2010; 4: 1662–1671.
  118. Zhang L, Hou D, Chen X, et al. Exogenous plant MIR168a specifically targets mammalian LDLRAP1: Evidence of cross-kingdom regulation by microRNA. *Cell Res.* 20 Sep 2011.
  119. Lappé M, Bailey B, Childress C, Setchell KDR. Alterations in clinically important phytoestrogens in genetically modified herbicide-tolerant soybean. *Journal of Medicinal Food.* 1999; 1: 241–245.
  120. Shewmaker C, Sheehy JA, Daley M, Colburn S, Ke DY. Seed-specific overexpression of phytoene synthase: Increase in carotenoids and other metabolic effects. *Plant J.* 1999; 20(4): 401–412X.
  121. Jiao Z, Si XX, Li GK, Zhang ZM, Xu XP. Unintended compositional changes in transgenic rice seeds (*Oryza sativa* L.) studied by spectral and chromatographic analysis coupled with chemometrics methods. *J Agric Food Chem.* Feb 10 2010; 58(3): 1746–1754.
  122. Ye X, Al-Babili S, Kloti A, et al. Engineering the provitamin A (beta-carotene) biosynthetic pathway into (carotenoid-free) rice endosperm. *Science.* Jan 14 2000; 287(5451): 303–305.
  123. Paine JA, Shipton CA, Chaggar S, et al. Improving the nutritional value of Golden Rice through increased pro-vitamin A content. *Nat Biotechnol.* Apr 2005; 23(4): 482–487.
  124. Enserink M. Tough lessons from Golden Rice. *Science.* 2008; 230: 468–471.
  125. Sharma A. Golden Rice still at development stage. *The Financial Express (India).* 22 November 2006. <http://www.plantbiotechblog.com/2006/11/news-golden-rice-still-at-development-stage.html>
  126. Hooper Mea. Tufts University involvement in Golden Rice feeding trials. Letter from scientists and experts to Professor Robert Russell, Professor Emeritus, Friedman School of Nutrition Science and Policy, Tufts University School of Medicine. 2009. <http://www.i-sis.org.uk/SPUCTGM.php>
  127. Mayo-Wilson E, Imdad A, Herzer K, Yakoob MY, Bhutta ZA. Vitamin A supplements for preventing mortality, illness, and blindness in children aged under 5: systematic review and meta-analysis. *British Medical Journal.* 2011; 343: d5094.
  128. BBC News. Vitamin A pills “could save thousands of children”. 27 August 2011. <http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/health-14666287>
  129. World Health Organization (WHO). Micronutrient deficiencies: Vitamin A deficiency. 2011. <http://www.who.int/nutrition/topics/vad/en/index.html> Accessed 15 September, 2011
  130. Pollan M. The way we live now: The great yellow hype. *The New York Times Magazine.* 4 March 2001. <http://bit.ly/Lb7J9m>
  131. John Innes Centre. Purple tomatoes may keep cancer at bay. October 2008. <http://bit.ly/NAwtZ6>
  132. Martin C. How my purple tomato could save your life. *Mail Online.* 8 November 2008. <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/health/article-1084073/How-purple-tomato-save-life.html>
  133. Butelli E, Titta L, Giorgio M, et al. Enrichment of tomato fruit with health-promoting anthocyanins by expression of select transcription factors. *Nat Biotechnol.* Nov 2008; 26(11): 1301–1308.
  134. Mulyatno KC. Purple tomatoes: The richness of antioxidants against tumors Institute of Tropical Disease, Airlangga University. 2011. [http://itd.unair.ac.id/index.php?Itemid=103&id=281&option=com\\_content&task=view](http://itd.unair.ac.id/index.php?Itemid=103&id=281&option=com_content&task=view)
  135. Philpott M. What the papers say. *BBC News.* 27 October 2008. [http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/northern\\_ireland/7692560.stm](http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/northern_ireland/7692560.stm)
  136. Knowles M. Italian producers unveil “supertomato”. *Fruitnet.com.* 5 July 2010. <http://www.fruitnet.com/content.aspx?ttid=14&cid=7359>
  137. CBS News. Purple tomatoes may fight cancer, other diseases. 3 December 2011. <http://on.wfmy.com/L7aB5Z>
  138. BBC News. Vitamins “may shorten your life”. 16 April 2008. <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/7349980.stm>
  139. Foster P. Fortified rice to save millions of lives each year. *The Telegraph.* 14 May 2009. <http://bit.ly/KIKT3g>

## 4. HEALTH HAZARDS OF ROUNDUP & GLYPHOSATE

Over 75% of all GM crops are engineered to tolerate herbicides. Roundup Ready (RR) soy is the most widely grown GM crop, making up 52% of all GM crops.<sup>1</sup> RR soy is engineered to tolerate Roundup herbicide, the main ingredient of which is glyphosate. The RR gene enables farmers to spray the field liberally with herbicide. All plant life is killed except the crop.

The widespread adoption of GM RR soy in North and South America has led to massive increases in the use of Roundup and other glyphosate herbicides.<sup>2</sup>

In South America, a public health crisis has emerged around the spraying of Roundup on GM soy, which is often carried out from the air. The problem made headlines on the publication of a 2010 study by Argentine researchers showing that glyphosate and Roundup caused malformations (birth defects) in frog and chicken embryos at doses far lower than those used in agricultural spraying. The malformations seen in the experimental embryos were similar to human birth defects reported in GM soy-growing areas of South America.

The researchers said the results were relevant to humans because humans have the same developmental mechanisms as frogs and chickens. The study identified the pathway through which glyphosate and Roundup affect embryonic development, the retinoic acid signalling pathway.<sup>3</sup>

A report by physicians in Argentina based on clinical data reported the following health effects in people exposed to spraying of agrochemicals (mostly glyphosate) on GM Roundup Ready soy: increased incidence of birth defects, miscarriages, infertility, cancers, DNA damage (which can lead to cancer and birth defects), neurological developmental problems in children, kidney failure, respiratory problems, and allergies.<sup>4</sup>

A report commissioned by the provincial government of Chaco, Argentina, found that the rate of birth defects increased fourfold and rates of childhood cancers tripled in only a decade in areas where rice and GM soy crops are heavily sprayed. The report noted that problems centred on “transgenic crops, which require aerial and ground spraying with agrochemicals”; glyphosate

### Section at a glance

- ▶ Roundup, the herbicide that most GM crops are engineered to tolerate, based on the chemical glyphosate, is marketed as a “safe” herbicide, based on outdated and largely unpublished studies by manufacturers.
- ▶ But laboratory and epidemiological studies confirm that Roundup poses serious health hazards, including endocrine (hormone) disruption, DNA damage, cancer, birth defects, and neurological disorders.
- ▶ Some of these effects are found at low, realistic doses that could be found as residues in food and feed crops and in contaminated water. People who eat foods made from GM crops could be ingesting potentially dangerous levels of Roundup residues.
- ▶ Roundup and glyphosate have been detected in air, rain, groundwater, in people’s urine, and even circulating in women’s blood. Glyphosate can cross the placental barrier and the unborn foetus could thus be exposed.
- ▶ The “safe” dose for Roundup exposure set by regulators is not based on up-to-date objective evidence; thus current regulations do not protect the public.

was named as a chemical of concern.<sup>5</sup>

These issues are relevant not only to people living in regions where GM RR crops are grown, but for consumers who eat products made from crops sprayed with glyphosate. GM RR crops do not break down glyphosate, but absorb it. Some is broken down (metabolised) into a substance called aminomethylphosphonic acid (AMPA). Both glyphosate and AMPA remain in the plant and are eaten by people and animals. Both are toxic.

Scientific evidence suggests that Roundup and other commercial formulations are more toxic than glyphosate alone – yet it was glyphosate alone that was tested by industry prior to market authorization and approved by regulators. The herbicide formulations as they are sold and used have not been properly tested and assessed for safety.



## **4.1 Myth: Roundup is a safe herbicide with low toxicity**

### **Truth: Roundup poses major health hazards**

Roundup is marketed as a “safe” herbicide, based on outdated and largely unpublished studies by manufacturers.<sup>6</sup> But independent toxicological and epidemiological studies confirm that Roundup and glyphosate pose serious health hazards, as detailed below.

#### **4.1.2. People who eat Roundup Ready crops may be eating toxic residues**

The effects on animals and humans of eating increased amounts of glyphosate herbicide residues on such crops have not been properly investigated. On the contrary, regulators have ignored risks and changed safety rules to allow higher levels of glyphosate residues into the food and feed chain.

For example, after the 1996 commercialisation of GM RR soy, EU regulators raised the allowed maximum residue limit (MRL) for glyphosate in imported soy 200-fold, from 0.1 mg/kg to 20 mg/kg.<sup>7</sup> The UK government claimed that the move was necessary to accommodate the new farm practice of using glyphosate as a desiccant to “burn down” crops before harvest, making grains or beans easier to gather.<sup>8</sup> But it also conveniently coincided with the introduction of RR soy.

Indeed, a 1994 report of the Joint FAO/WHO Meetings on Pesticide Residues (JMPR) indirectly admitted that GM soy was a factor in the need for the higher limit. This JMPR meeting appears to have been the source of the recommendation for the new higher residue limit. In its report, the JMPR recommended the higher limit of 20 mg/kg for soybeans. The JMPR said the change was needed because of a combination of two factors: glyphosate’s use as a desiccant before harvest; and to accommodate “sequential application of glyphosate in the crop”<sup>9</sup> – a practice that is only possible with GM RR soy, as it would kill non-GM soy.

In a 1999 press interview, Malcolm Kane, the then recently-retired head of food safety at UK supermarket chain Sainsbury’s, confirmed that the European regulators raised the residue limit to “satisfy the GM companies” and smooth the path

for GM soy to enter the food and feed market. Kane added, “One does not need to be an activist or overtly anti-GM to point out that herbicide-resistant crops come at the price of containing significant chemical residues of the active chemical in the commercial weedkiller.”<sup>8</sup>

This high residue limit is potentially unsafe, based on data from independent studies that EU regulators ignored in setting their claimed safe daily dose.<sup>10,11,12</sup> Glyphosate, AMPA, and especially the commercial formulation Roundup have been found to be toxic, in some cases at extremely low levels.<sup>13,14,15</sup> Roundup damages and kills human cells at levels below those used in agriculture<sup>16</sup> and at residual levels to be expected in food and feed derived from Roundup-treated crops.<sup>13</sup> Roundup is a potent endocrine disruptor (disturbs hormone function) at concentrations up to 800 times lower than the highest permitted levels in food and feed.<sup>17</sup> So people who eat food products from GM RR crops are eating amounts of these substances that may have toxic effects.

#### **4.1.3. Studies show toxic effects of glyphosate and Roundup**

Independent studies on human cells and experimental animals have shown that glyphosate and Roundup have serious toxic effects, in many cases at low levels that could be found in the environment or as residues in food or feed.<sup>13,14,15</sup> The added ingredients (adjuvants) in Roundup are themselves toxic and increase the toxicity of glyphosate by enabling it to penetrate human and animal cells more easily.<sup>13,18,19</sup> Findings include:

- Glyphosate and Roundup caused malformations in frog and chicken embryos.<sup>3</sup>
- Roundup caused skeletal malformations in rat foetuses.<sup>20</sup>
- Industry’s own studies conducted for regulatory purposes as long ago as the 1980s show that glyphosate caused birth defects in rats and rabbits. These effects were seen not only at high, maternally toxic doses, but also

at lower doses. Interestingly, these effects were discounted by regulators, who approved glyphosate for use in food production.<sup>10</sup>

- Roundup caused liver and kidney toxicity in fish at sublethal doses. Effects in the liver included haemorrhage and necrosis (death of cells and living tissue).<sup>21</sup>
- Roundup caused total cell death in human cells within 24 hours at concentrations far below those used in agriculture and corresponding to levels of residues found in food and feed.<sup>13</sup>
- Roundup caused death of human cells and programmed cell death at a concentration of 50 parts per million, far below agricultural dilutions.<sup>16</sup>
- Roundup was a potent endocrine disruptor at levels up to 800 times lower than residue levels allowed in food and feed. It was toxic to human cells and caused DNA damage at doses far below those used in agriculture.<sup>17</sup>
- Glyphosate was toxic to human placental cells and is an endocrine disruptor in concentrations lower than those found with agricultural use. Roundup adjuvants amplified glyphosate's toxicity by enabling it to penetrate cells more easily and to bioaccumulate in cells.<sup>15</sup>
- Glyphosate and Roundup damaged human embryonic and placental cells at concentrations below those used in agriculture, suggesting that they may interfere with human reproduction and embryonic development.<sup>14</sup>
- Glyphosate's main metabolite (environmental breakdown product), AMPA, altered cell cycle checkpoints by interfering with the cells' DNA repair machinery.<sup>22,23,19,24</sup> The failure of cell cycle checkpoints is known to lead to genomic instability and cancer in humans.
- Glyphosate and AMPA irreversibly damaged DNA, suggesting that they may increase the risk of cancer.<sup>25,26</sup>
- Glyphosate promoted cancer in the skin of mice.<sup>27</sup>
- Roundup caused cell and DNA damage to epithelial cells derived from the inside of the mouth and throat, and glyphosate alone caused DNA damage, raising concerns over the safety of inhaling the herbicide, one of the most common ways in which people are exposed.

Importantly, both glyphosate and Roundup caused DNA damage at concentrations below those required to induce cell damage, suggesting that the DNA damage was caused directly by glyphosate and Roundup instead of being an indirect result of cell toxicity.<sup>28</sup>

#### 4.1.4. Epidemiological studies on Roundup show links with serious health problems

Epidemiological studies show a link between Roundup/glyphosate exposure and serious health problems, including:

- DNA damage<sup>27</sup>
- Premature births and miscarriages<sup>28,29</sup>
- Birth defects including neural tube defects and anencephaly (absence of a large part of the brain and skull)<sup>32,33</sup>
- Multiple myeloma, a type of cancer<sup>34</sup>
- Non-Hodgkin's lymphoma, a type of cancer<sup>35,36,37</sup>
- Disruption of neurobehavioral development in children of pesticide applicators – in particular, attention-deficit disorder (ADD) and attention-deficit hyperactivity disorder (ADHD).<sup>38</sup>

Epidemiological studies cannot prove a cause-and-effect relationship between exposure to a suspect substance and a health effect. However, in the case of glyphosate/Roundup, toxicological studies carried out under controlled laboratory conditions confirm the causal relationship to health problems (see 4.1.3).

#### 4.1.5. People are widely exposed to glyphosate

Glyphosate-based herbicides are widely used outside of the farm environment – for example, by municipal authorities to control weeds on roadsides and in parks and school grounds, as well as by home gardeners. So even when farm use is excluded, people's exposure to glyphosate is significant. In agricultural areas where GM glyphosate-resistant crops are grown, exposure is likely to increase exponentially.

Study findings on human exposures and body burdens include:

- Glyphosate was detected in between 60 and

100% of air and rain samples taken in the American Midwest during the crop growing season.<sup>39</sup> Roundup Ready GM crops are widely planted in this region.

- Glyphosate and its main breakdown product, AMPA, were frequently detected in streams in the American Midwest during the growing season.<sup>40</sup>
- Glyphosate and its main breakdown product AMPA were washed out of the root zone of clay soils in concentrations that exceeded the acceptable quantities for drinking water (0.1 µg/l), with maximum values of over 5 µg/l.<sup>41</sup>
- Glyphosate was found circulating in the blood of non-pregnant women, albeit at low levels.<sup>42</sup>
- Urinary body burdens of glyphosate in farm and non-farm families in Iowa were over 900 parts per billion (0.9 mg per kg of body weight) in 75% of farmers, 67% of wives, and 81% of farmers' children. Urinary burdens in non-farm children were slightly higher than those in farm children. The authors suggested that this was because of the widespread use of glyphosate in non-farm areas, such as in people's gardens.<sup>43</sup>

The placental barrier in mammals is often claimed to protect the unborn foetus from glyphosate exposures. But this claim was shown to be false by a research study modeling human exposures, in which 15% of administered glyphosate crossed the human placental barrier and entered the foetal compartment.<sup>44</sup>

#### **4.1.6. People are not protected by the current regulations on glyphosate**

An analysis of glyphosate's current approval in the EU and in the US suggests that the "acceptable daily intake" (ADI) level, the level of exposure that is deemed safe for humans over a long period of time, is inaccurate and potentially dangerously high.<sup>10</sup>

Regulators calculate the ADI on the basis of industry studies submitted to the regulators in support of the chemical's approval. The figure used to set the ADI is the highest dose at which no adverse effect is found (the No Observed Adverse Effect Level or NOAEL), which is also lower than

the lowest dose that has a toxic effect (the Lowest Observed Adverse Effect Level or LOAEL). The ADI is derived by dividing this figure by 100, to allow a safety margin.

The current ADI for glyphosate is 0.3 mg per kg of body weight per day (written as 0.3 mg/kg bw/d).

But this ADI has been shown to be inaccurate by two independent studies on Roundup using an animal (rat) and exposure route (oral feeding) approved by EU and international regulators. The studies found that:

- Roundup was a potent endocrine disruptor and caused disturbances in the reproductive development of rats when the exposure was performed during the puberty period. Adverse effects, including delayed puberty and reduced testosterone production, were found at all dose levels, including the LOAEL of 5 mg/kg bw/d.<sup>11</sup>
- Glyphosate herbicide caused damage to rats' liver cells that the researchers said was probably "irreversible" at a dose of just 4.87 mg/kg bw/d.<sup>12</sup>

These studies did not find a safe or "no effect" level (NOAEL). Even the lowest dose tested produced a toxic effect and no further experiments were done with lower doses to establish the NOAEL. A reasonable estimate of the NOAEL might be 2.5 mg/kg of body weight (though this estimate should, of course, be tested). Then, applying the 100-fold safety factor, the ADI should be 0.025 mg/kg bw/d – 12 times lower than the one currently in force.

Even if only the industry studies are considered, the current ADI should still be lower. An objective analysis of these studies results in a more objectively accurate ADI of 0.1 mg/kg bw/d, one-third of the current ADI.<sup>10</sup>

#### **4.1.7. Arguments that Roundup replaces more toxic herbicides are false**

GM proponents often argue that Roundup has replaced more toxic herbicides and that GM RR crops therefore reduce the toxic burden on humans and the environment. But this is false. GM RR crops have not only increased the use of glyphosate herbicides but have also increased

the use of other, potentially even more toxic herbicides, due to the spread of glyphosate-resistant weeds (see Section 5). And as we have

seen, the presumed safety of Roundup owes more to clever marketing than to objective scientific findings.

## Conclusion to Section 4

GM Roundup Ready (RR) soy is the most widely grown GM crop. It is engineered to tolerate being sprayed with Roundup herbicide, based on the chemical glyphosate. Widespread planting of GM soy in North and South America has led to large increases in the amount of glyphosate herbicide used. Regulators have responded by raising the allowed residue limit of glyphosate in crops eaten by people and animals. So people and animals that eat GM RR crops are eating potentially toxic herbicide residues.

Regulators and industry claim that this is safe because Roundup has low toxicity. But these claims – as well as the supposed “safe” level of glyphosate set by regulators – are based on outdated industry studies, the findings of which have been thrown into question by numerous independent studies. These studies show that Roundup and glyphosate are not safe but pose serious health risks. Effects found in animal studies and test-tube studies on human cells include cell death and damage, damage to DNA, disruption of hormones, birth defects, and cancer.

Some of these effects have been found at levels far below those used in agriculture and corresponding to low levels of residues in food and feed. The added ingredients in Roundup (adjuvants) increase the toxicity of glyphosate, and the main breakdown product of glyphosate, AMPA, is also toxic.

Effects of exposure to glyphosate herbicides on humans found in epidemiological studies include DNA damage, premature birth and miscarriage, cancer, and attention deficit disorder in children.

The widespread use of glyphosate herbicides – not just on farms but in gardens, on roadsides, and in parks and school grounds – means that many people are exposed. In addition, glyphosate does not stay where it is applied but moves around the environment. It is frequently found in rain, air, streams, and groundwater, and even in women’s blood.

GM crops have increased the use of glyphosate and thus people’s exposure to it, presenting a risk that has not been adequately considered in regulatory assessments of GM crops.

## References to Section 4

1. International Service for the Acquisition of Agri-biotech Applications (ISAAA). ISAAA Brief 43-2011: Slides & Tables, Slide 6. 2011. <http://www.isaaa.org/resources/publications/briefs/43/pptslides/default.asp> Also: ISAAA. Global status of commercialized biotech/GM crops: 2009. The first fourteen years, 1996 to 2009. ISAAA Brief 41: Executive summary. 2009. <http://www.isaaa.org/resources/publications/briefs/41/executivesummary/default.asp>
2. Benbrook CM. Impacts of genetically engineered crops on pesticide use in the United States: The first thirteen years. The Organic Center. November 2009. [http://www.organic-center.org/reportfiles/13Years20091126\\_FullReport.pdf](http://www.organic-center.org/reportfiles/13Years20091126_FullReport.pdf)
3. Paganelli A, Gnazzo V, Acosta H, López SL, Carrasco AE. Glyphosate-based herbicides produce teratogenic effects on vertebrates by impairing retinoic acid signaling. *Chem Res Toxicol*. 2010; 23(10): 1586–1595.
4. Vazquez, M. A. and C. Nota (2010). Report from the 1st national meeting of physicians in the crop-sprayed towns. Cordoba, Argentina, Faculty of Medical Sciences, National University of Cordoba.
5. Comisión Provincial de Investigación de Contaminantes del Agua. Primer informe [First report]. Resistencia, Chaco, Argentina. April 2010. [http://www.gmwatch.eu/files/Chaco\\_Government\\_Report\\_Spanish.pdf](http://www.gmwatch.eu/files/Chaco_Government_Report_Spanish.pdf); [http://www.gmwatch.eu/files/Chaco\\_Government\\_Report\\_English.pdf](http://www.gmwatch.eu/files/Chaco_Government_Report_English.pdf)
6. European Commission Health & Consumer Protection Directorate-General. Review report for the active substance glyphosate. 21 January 2002.
7. European Commission (DG SANCO). Pesticide Residues MRLs 2008. [http://ec.europa.eu/sanco\\_pesticides/public/index.cfm?event=homepage&CPID=2518091&CFTOKEN=39365402&jsessionid=08048bf256e015201134TR](http://ec.europa.eu/sanco_pesticides/public/index.cfm?event=homepage&CPID=2518091&CFTOKEN=39365402&jsessionid=08048bf256e015201134TR) Accessed 5 April 2012
8. Poulter S. Pesticide safety limit raised by 200 times “to suit GM industry”. Daily Mail. September 21 1999. <http://www.connectotel.com/gmfood/dm210999.txt>
9. Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO). Pesticide residues in food – 1994: FAO plant production and protection paper 127. Report of the joint meeting of the FAO panel of experts on pesticide residues in food and the environment and the WHO expert group on pesticide residues, Rome, 19–28 September. 1994. <http://bit.ly/LSeBaB>
10. Antoniou M, Habib M, Howard CV, et al. Roundup and birth defects: Is the public being kept in the dark? *Earth Open Source*. June 2011. <http://bit.ly/IP2FWH>

11. Romano RM, Romano MA, Bernardi MM, Furtado PV, Oliveira CA. Prepubertal exposure to commercial formulation of the herbicide Glyphosate alters testosterone levels and testicular morphology. *Archives of Toxicology*. 2010; 84(4): 309-317.
12. Benedetti AL, Vituri CdL, Trentin AG, Domingues MA, Alvarez-Silva M. The effects of sub-chronic exposure of Wistar rats to the herbicide Glyphosate-Biocarb. *Toxicol Lett*. 2004; 153(2): 227-232.
13. Benachour N, Séralini GE. Glyphosate formulations induce apoptosis and necrosis in human umbilical, embryonic, and placental cells. *Chem Res Toxicol*. Jan 2009; 22: 97-105.
14. Benachour N, Sipahutar H, Moslemi S, Gasnier C, Travert C, Séralini GE. Time- and dose-dependent effects of Roundup on human embryonic and placental cells. *Arch Environ Contam Toxicol*. Jul 2007; 53: 126-133.
15. Richard S, Moslemi S, Sipahutar H, Benachour N, Seralini GE. Differential effects of glyphosate and roundup on human placental cells and aromatase. *Environ Health Perspect*. Jun 2005; 113(6): 716-720.
16. Mesnage R, Clair E, Gress S, Then C, Székács A, Séralini G-E. Cytotoxicity on human cells of Cry1Ab and Cry1Ac Bt insecticidal toxins alone or with a glyphosate-based herbicide. *Journal of Applied Toxicology*. 15 Feb 2012.
17. Gasnier C, Dumont C, Benachour N, Clair E, Chagnon MC, Seralini GE. Glyphosate-based herbicides are toxic and endocrine disruptors in human cell lines. *Toxicology*. Aug 21 2009; 262(3): 184-191.
18. Haefs R, Schmitz-Eiberger M, Mainx HG, Mittelstaedt W, Noga G. Studies on a new group of biodegradable surfactants for glyphosate. *Pest Manag Sci*. Aug 2002; 58(8): 825-833.
19. Marc J, Mulner-Lorillon O, Boulben S, Hureau D, Durand G, Belle R. Pesticide Roundup provokes cell division dysfunction at the level of CDK1/cyclin B activation. *Chem Res Toxicol*. Mar 2002; 15(3): 326-331.
20. Dallegrave E, Mantese FD, Coelho RS, Pereira JD, Dalsenter PR, Langeloh A. The teratogenic potential of the herbicide glyphosate-Roundup in Wistar rats. *Toxicol Lett*. Apr 30 2003; 142(1-2): 45-52.
21. Albinati ACL, Moreira ELT, Albinati RCB, et al. Biomarcadores histológicos - toxicidade crônica pelo Roundup em piauçu (*Leporinus macrocephalus*). *Arq Bras Med Vet Zootec*. 2009; 61(3): 621-627.
22. Marc J, Mulner-Lorillon O, Belle R. Glyphosate-based pesticides affect cell cycle regulation. *Biol Cell*. Apr 2004; 96(3): 245-249.
23. Bellé R, Le Bouffant R, Morales J, Cosson B, Cormier P, Mulner-Lorillon O. Sea urchin embryo, DNA-damaged cell cycle checkpoint and the mechanisms initiating cancer development. *J Soc Biol*. 2007; 201: 317-327.
24. Marc J, Belle R, Morales J, Cormier P, Mulner-Lorillon O. Formulated glyphosate activates the DNA-response checkpoint of the cell cycle leading to the prevention of G2/M transition. *Toxicol Sci*. Dec 2004; 82(2): 436-442.
25. Mañas F, Peralta L, Raviolo J, et al. Genotoxicity of glyphosate assessed by the Comet assay and cytogenic tests. *Environ Toxicol Pharmacol*. 2009; 28: 37-41.
26. Mañas F, Peralta L, Raviolo J, et al. Genotoxicity of AMPA, the environmental metabolite of glyphosate, assessed by the Comet assay and cytogenetic tests. *Ecotoxicol Environ Saf*. Mar 2009; 72(3): 834-837.
27. George J, Prasad S, Mahmood Z, Shukla Y. Studies on glyphosate-induced carcinogenicity in mouse skin: A proteomic approach. *J Proteomics*. Mar 10 2010; 73: 951-964.
28. Koller VJ, Furhacker M, Nersesyan A, Misik M, Eisenbauer M, Knasmueller S. Cytotoxic and DNA-damaging properties of glyphosate and Roundup in human-derived buccal epithelial cells. *Arch Toxicol*. Feb 14 2012; 86: 805-813.
29. Paz-y-Miño C, Sánchez ME, Arévalo M, et al. Evaluation of DNA damage in an Ecuadorian population exposed to glyphosate. *Genetics and Molecular Biology*. 2007; 30(2): 456-460.
30. Savitz DA, Arbuckle T, Kaczor D, Curtis KM. Male pesticide exposure and pregnancy outcome. *Am J Epidemiol*. 15 December 1997; 146(12): 1025-1036.
31. Arbuckle TE, Lin Z, Mery LS. An exploratory analysis of the effect of pesticide exposure on the risk of spontaneous abortion in an Ontario farm population. *Environmental Health Perspectives*. August 2001; 109: 851-857.
32. Rull RP, Ritz B, Shaw GM. Neural tube defects and maternal residential proximity to agricultural pesticide applications. *Epidemiology*. July 2004; 15(4): S188.
33. Rull RP, Ritz B, Shaw GM. Neural tube defects and maternal residential proximity to agricultural pesticide applications. *Am J Epidemiol*. Apr 15 2006; 163(8): 743-753.
34. De Roos AJ, Blair A, Rusiecki JA, et al. Cancer incidence among glyphosate-exposed pesticide applicators in the Agricultural Health Study. *Environ Health Perspect*. Jan 2005; 113(1): 49-54.
35. Hardell L, Eriksson M. A case-control study of non-Hodgkin lymphoma and exposure to pesticides. *Cancer*. 1999; 85(6): 1353-1360.
36. Hardell L, Eriksson M, Nordstrom M. Exposure to pesticides as risk factor for non-Hodgkin's lymphoma and hairy cell leukemia: pooled analysis of two Swedish case-control studies. *Leuk Lymphoma*. May 2002; 43(5): 1043-1049.
37. Eriksson M, Hardell L, Carlberg M, Akerman M. Pesticide exposure as risk factor for non-Hodgkin lymphoma including histopathological subgroup analysis. *Int J Cancer*. Oct 1 2008; 123(7): 1657-1663.
38. Garry VR, Harkins ME, Erickson LL, Long-Simpson LK, Holland SE, Burroughs BL. Birth defects, season of conception, and sex of children born to pesticide applicators living in the Red River Valley of Minnesota, USA. *Environ Health Perspect*. Jun 2002; 110 Suppl 3: 441-449.
39. Chang FC, Simcik ME, Capel PD. Occurrence and fate of the herbicide glyphosate and its degradate aminomethylphosphonic acid in the atmosphere. *Environ Toxicol Chem*. Mar 2011; 30(3): 548-555.
40. Coupe RH, Kalkhoff SJ, Capel PD, Gregoire C. Fate and transport of glyphosate and aminomethylphosphonic acid in surface waters of agricultural basins. *Pest Manag Sci*. 2011; 68(1): 16-30.
41. Kjær J, Olsen P, Barlebo HC, et al. Monitoring results 1999-2003: The Danish Pesticide Leaching Assessment Programme. 2004. [http://pesticidvarsling.dk/monitor\\_uk/2003.html](http://pesticidvarsling.dk/monitor_uk/2003.html)
42. Aris A, Leblanc S. Maternal and fetal exposure to pesticides associated to genetically modified foods in Eastern Townships of Quebec, Canada. *Reproductive Toxicology*. 2011; 31(4).
43. Curwin BD, Hein MJ, Sanderson WT, et al. Urinary pesticide concentrations among children, mothers and fathers living in farm and non-farm households in Iowa. *Ann Occup Hyg*. 2007; 51(1): 53-65.
44. Poulsen MS, Rytting E, Mose T, Knudsen LB. Modeling placental transport: Correlation of in vitro BeWo cell permeability and ex vivo human placental perfusion. *Toxicol In Vitro*. Oct 2009; 23: 1380-1386.

## 5. GM CROPS – IMPACTS ON THE FARM AND ENVIRONMENT

### Section at a glance

- ▶ GM does not increase intrinsic yield. Some GM crops have lower yields than non-GM counterparts.
- ▶ GM crops have increased pesticide use by 383 million pounds in the US in the first 13 years since their introduction.
- ▶ The modest reduction in chemical insecticide sprays from GM Bt insecticidal crops is swamped by the large increase in herbicide use with GM herbicide-tolerant crops.
- ▶ GM herbicide-tolerant crops have caused an over-reliance on a single herbicide, glyphosate, leading to the emergence of resistant superweeds and causing farmers to use more herbicides, including older toxic ones like dicamba and 2,4-D.
- ▶ The GM companies' solution to the glyphosate-resistant superweeds problem is stacked trait GM crops that tolerate applications of multiple herbicides – and mixtures of herbicides. Weed scientists warn that this will cause herbicide use to triple, foster multi-herbicide-resistant superweeds, and undermine sustainable farming.
- ▶ Claims of environmental benefits from no-till of farming as used with GM herbicide-tolerant crops collapse once herbicide use is taken into account.
- ▶ GM Bt crops do not eliminate insecticide use – they merely change the way in which insecticides are used. The plant itself becomes an insecticide.
- ▶ GM Bt technology is being undermined by the spread of insect pests that are resistant to Bt crops, forcing farmers to use chemical insecticides as well as buying expensive Bt seed.
- ▶ Bt toxins in GM Bt crops are not specific to insect pests, but harm beneficial insect pest predators and soil organisms.
- ▶ Roundup used on GM herbicide-tolerant crops is not environmentally safe. It persists in the environment and has toxic effects on wildlife as well as humans (section 4).
- ▶ Roundup increases plant diseases, notably Fusarium, a fungus that causes sudden death and wilt in soy plants and is toxic to humans and livestock.
- ▶ The economic impacts on farmers of adopting GM crops were described in a study for the US Dept of Agriculture as “mixed or even negative”.
- ▶ “Coexistence” between GM and non-GM crops is impossible as non-GM and organic crops become contaminated, resulting in lost markets and massive economic losses.
- ▶ The possibility that GM traits could spread not only to related species by cross-pollination but also to unrelated species by horizontal gene transfer, should be investigated before commercialising GM crops.

*"Over the past decade, corporate and government managers have spent millions trying to convince farmers and other citizens of the benefits of genetically modified (GM) crops. But this huge public relations effort has failed to obscure the truth: GM crops do not deliver the promised benefits; they create numerous problems, costs, and risks; and ... consumers and foreign customers alike do not want these crops.*

*"It would be too generous even to call GM crops a solution in search of a problem: These crops have failed to provide significant solutions, and their use is creating problems – agronomic, environmental, economic, social, and (potentially) human health problems."*

– National Farmers Union of Canada<sup>1</sup>

GM crops are promoted on the claimed basis that they give higher yields, reduce pesticide use, and benefit farmers and the environment. But independent studies either contradict these claims or show them to be inflated. GM crop technology is already failing under the onslaught of developments such as the spread of herbicide-resistant superweeds and pests resistant to the Bt toxin engineered into crops. These failures mean increasing costs to farmers and harm to the environment.

On-farm and environmental impacts of GM crops are not limited to the effects of the GM crop itself – for example, GM genes can spread to non-GM and organic crops. They also include the effects of the pesticide that the crop is engineered to contain or that it is designed to be grown with. Research shows that impacts are occurring from all these sources.

Some of these impacts occur with industrially-grown non-GM crops, too. But often, GM proponents obscure the negative effects of GM crops by comparing them with crops grown under chemically-based agricultural systems. They then draw the conclusion that GM crops have less harmful impacts.

But this is to compare one unsustainable agricultural system with another. A more

meaningful comparison, and one that would help advance agricultural technology, would be to compare GM with agroecological or integrated pest management (IPM) systems. Many farmers outside the certified organic sector already use agroecological and IPM methods. This progressive trend should be encouraged. Instead, it is being delayed by the false hope offered farmers by GM crops. In contrast to agroecological methods, GM agriculture is an extension of chemically-based, high-input agriculture.

Below, we point out some of the flaws in the common arguments used to promote GM crops.

## 5.1 **Myth:** GM crops increase yield potential

**Truth:** GM crops do not increase yield potential – and in many cases decrease it

GM crops are often claimed to give higher yields than naturally bred varieties. But the data do not support this claim. At best, GM crops have performed no better than their non-GM counterparts, with GM soybeans giving consistently lower yields.<sup>3</sup>

Controlled field trials comparing GM and non-GM soy production suggested that 50% of the drop in yield is due to the disruption in genes caused by the GM transformation process.<sup>4</sup> Similarly, field tests of Bt maize hybrids showed that they took longer to reach maturity and produced up to 12% lower yields than their non-GM counterparts.<sup>5</sup>

A US Department of Agriculture report confirmed the poor yield performance of GM crops, saying, “GE [genetically engineered] crops available for commercial use do not increase the yield potential of a variety. In fact, yield may even decrease.... Perhaps the biggest issue raised by these results is how to explain the rapid adoption of GE crops when farm financial impacts appear to be mixed or even negative.”<sup>6</sup>

The definitive study to date on GM crops and yield is *Failure to Yield*,<sup>2</sup> by Dr Doug Gurian-Sherman, senior scientist at the Union of Concerned Scientists and former biotech adviser to the US Environmental Protection Agency. The study, which is based on peer-reviewed research and official US Department of Agriculture (USDA) data, was the first to tease out the contribution of genetic engineering to yield performance from the gains made through conventional breeding. It is important to bear in mind when evaluating the yield performance of GM crops that biotech companies insert their proprietary GM genes into the best-performing conventionally bred varieties.

The study also differentiated between intrinsic and operational yield. Intrinsic or potential yield, the highest that can be achieved, is obtained when crops are grown under ideal conditions. In contrast, operational yield is obtained under field conditions, when environmental factors

*“Commercial GE crops have made no inroads so far into raising the intrinsic or potential yield of any crop. By contrast, traditional breeding has been spectacularly successful in this regard; it can be solely credited with the intrinsic yield increases in the United States and other parts of the world that characterized the agriculture of the twentieth century.”*

– Doug Gurian-Sherman, former biotech advisor to the US Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) and senior scientist at the Union of Concerned Scientists in Washington, DC<sup>2</sup>

such as pests and stress result in yields that are considerably less than ideal. Genes that improve operational yield reduce losses from such factors.

The study found that GM technology has not raised the intrinsic yield of any crop. The intrinsic yields of corn and soybeans did rise during the twentieth century, but this was not as a result of GM traits, but due to improvements brought about through traditional breeding.

The study found that GM soybeans did not increase operational yields, either. GM maize increased operational yields only slightly, mostly in cases of heavy infestation with European corn borer. Bt maize offered little or no advantage when infestation with European corn borer was low to moderate, even when compared with conventional maize that was not treated with insecticides.

The study concluded, “Commercial GE crops have made no inroads so far into raising the intrinsic or potential yield of any crop. By contrast, traditional breeding has been spectacularly successful in this regard; it can be solely credited with the intrinsic yield increases in the United States and other parts of the world that characterized the agriculture of the twentieth century.”<sup>2</sup>

In 2009, in an apparent attempt to counter criticisms of low yields from its GM soy, GM seed producer Monsanto released its new generation of



supposedly high-yielding GM soybeans, RR2 Yield. But a study carried out in five US states involving 20 farm managers who planted RR2 soybeans in 2009 concluded that the new varieties “didn’t meet their [yield] expectations”.<sup>7</sup> In June 2010 the state of West Virginia launched an investigation of Monsanto for false advertising claims that RR2 soybeans gave higher yields.<sup>8</sup>

If GM cannot increase yields even in the United States, where high-input, irrigated, heavily subsidised commodity farming is the norm, it is irresponsible to assume that it would improve yields in the Global South, where farmers may literally bet their farms and livelihoods on a crop.

We agree with the conclusion of *Failure to Yield* that the funding and research that are currently poured into trying to produce high-yield GM crops should be redirected toward approaches that are proven effective in improving crop yields, including conventional plant breeding as well as use of agroecological practices. These are by far the most efficient, affordable, and widely practised methods of improving yield.

## 5.2 **Myth:** GM crops decrease pesticide use

### **Truth:** GM crops increase pesticide use

*"GE crops have been responsible for an increase of 383 million pounds of herbicide use in the US over the first 13 years of commercial use of GE crops (1996–2008). This dramatic increase in the volume of herbicides applied swamps the decrease in insecticide use attributable to GE corn and cotton, making the overall chemical footprint of today's GE crops decidedly negative... The primary cause of the increase [is] the emergence of herbicide-resistant weeds."*

– Dr Charles Benbrook, agronomist<sup>9</sup>

*"The promise was that you could use less chemicals and produce a greater yield. But let me tell you none of this is true."*

– Bill Christison, president of the US National Family Farm Coalition<sup>10</sup>

GM crops are claimed by proponents to reduce pesticide use (the term "pesticide" includes herbicides, which technically are pesticides). But this is untrue. Herbicide-tolerant crops have been developed by agrochemical firms specifically to depend upon agrochemicals and have extended the market for these chemicals. Far from weaning agriculture away from environmentally damaging chemicals, GM technology has prolonged and extended the chemically-based agricultural model.

The adoption of GM Roundup Ready crops, especially soy, has caused massive increases in the use of glyphosate worldwide.<sup>9,11,12,13,14</sup>

A report by agronomist Dr Charles Benbrook using official US Department of Agriculture data looked at the effects on pesticide use of the first thirteen years of GM crop cultivation in the United States, from 1996 to 2008.<sup>9</sup> Crops taken into account were GM herbicide-tolerant and GM Bt maize varieties, GM Roundup Ready soy, and GM herbicide-tolerant and GM Bt cotton varieties.

The report found that Bt maize and cotton delivered reductions in chemical insecticide use totalling 64.2 million pounds (29.2 million kg) over the thirteen years – though even the sustainability

of this trend is questionable, given the emergence of Bt-resistant pests and the changes in insecticide use patterns (see 5.3, below).

But herbicide-tolerant maize, soy, and cotton caused farmers to spray 383 million more pounds (174 million kg) of herbicides than they would have done in the absence of herbicide-tolerant seeds. This massive increase in herbicide use swamped the modest 64.2 million pound reduction in chemical insecticide use attributed to Bt maize and cotton.

The report showed that recently, herbicide use on GM fields has veered sharply upward. Crop years 2007 and 2008 accounted for 46% of the increase in herbicide use over thirteen years across the three herbicide-tolerant crops. Herbicide use on GM herbicide-tolerant crops rose 31.4% from 2007 to 2008.

The report concluded that farmers applied 318 million more pounds of pesticides as a result of planting GM seeds over the first thirteen years of commercial use. In 2008, GM crop fields required over 26% more pounds of pesticides per acre (1 acre = 0.4 hectares) than fields planted to non-GM varieties.

The report identified the main cause of the increase in herbicide use as the spread of glyphosate-resistant weeds.

#### 5.2.1. **Glyphosate-resistant superweeds**

The widespread use of Roundup Ready crops has led to over-reliance on a single herbicide – glyphosate, commonly sold as Roundup. This has resulted in the rapid spread of glyphosate-resistant weeds in countries where GM crops are planted.<sup>15</sup> Resistant weeds include pigweed,<sup>16</sup> ryegrass,<sup>17</sup> and marestail.<sup>18</sup>

The Herbicide Resistance Action Committee (HRAC), financed by the pesticide industry, lists 21 glyphosate-resistant weeds around the world. In the United States, glyphosate-resistant weeds have been identified in 22 states.<sup>19</sup>

When resistant weeds first appear, farmers

often use more glyphosate herbicide to try to control them. But as time passes, no amount of glyphosate herbicide is effective and farmers are forced to resort to potentially even more toxic herbicides, such as 2,4-D, and mixtures of herbicides.<sup>15,16,17,18,20,21,22,23,24,25,26</sup>

US farmers are going back to more labour-intensive methods like ploughing – and even pulling weeds by hand.<sup>25</sup> In Georgia, tens of thousands of acres of farmland have been abandoned after being overrun by glyphosate-resistant pigweed.<sup>27,28</sup>

An article in Monsanto's hometown newspaper, the St Louis Post-Dispatch, said of the Roundup Ready system, "this silver bullet of American agriculture is beginning to miss its mark."<sup>29</sup> As glyphosate-resistant weeds undermine the Roundup Ready farming model, Monsanto has taken the extraordinary step of subsidizing farmers' purchases of competing herbicides to supplement Roundup.<sup>25,30</sup>

### 5.2.2. How are superweeds created?

Many glyphosate-resistant weeds appear through what is known as selection pressure – only those weeds that survive being sprayed with glyphosate herbicides pass on their genes, leading to a steady increase in glyphosate-resistant plants in the weed population.

But there is a second route through which glyphosate-resistant weeds develop: GM crops can pass on their genes for herbicide tolerance to wild or cultivated non-GM relatives. GM canola has been found to pass on its glyphosate-tolerance genes to related wild plants such as wild mustard, turning them into difficult-to-control superweeds. The GM herbicide-tolerance gene was shown to persist in these weed populations over a period of six years.<sup>31</sup>

GM canola itself has also become a weed. Feral canola populations have acquired resistance to all of the main herbicides used in Canada,<sup>24</sup> making it difficult and expensive to control "volunteer" canola in soy and maize fields. Feral herbicide-resistant canola has also become a problem in sugar beet fields in the US, where canola seeds are reported to be deposited by defecation from geese migrating from Canada.<sup>32</sup>

### 5.2.3. GM industry "solution" to superweeds: More herbicides

The industry's solution to the glyphosate-tolerant superweeds crisis has been first, to aggressively market pre-mix herbicide products to farmers, and second, to develop "stacked trait" crop varieties resistant to multiple herbicides. These stacked trait crops enable farmers to spray mixtures of weedkillers freely, instead of having to apply them carefully in order to spare crops.<sup>26</sup> Simple arithmetic indicates that this will double or triple the amount of herbicide applied to a given field.

Dow has applied to release a multi-herbicide-tolerant soybean, engineered to tolerate being sprayed with glyphosate, glufosinate, and 2,4-D<sup>34</sup> – an ingredient of the defoliant Agent Orange. In 2012 Dow sparked public outrage when it applied to the US Department of Agriculture to commercialise its 2,4-D-tolerant corn.<sup>35</sup>

Weed scientists warn that such multi-herbicide-tolerant crops will cause an increase in 2,4-D use, trigger an outbreak of still more intractable weeds resistant to both glyphosate and 2,4-D, and undermine sustainable approaches to weed management.<sup>33</sup>

In fact, weed species that are resistant to dicamba,<sup>36</sup> to 2,4-D,<sup>37</sup> and to multiple herbicides<sup>38</sup> already exist.

Most stacked-trait superweeds emerge through what is known as selection pressure, where only those weeds that can tolerate herbicide survive to pass on their genes.

But there is another route through which superweeds can emerge: cross-pollination of GM herbicide-tolerant crops within the crop species or with wild relatives. "Stacked trait" multi-herbicide-resistant oilseed rape (canola) plants have already appeared as a result of accidental cross-pollination between GM crops engineered to tolerate different herbicides. As early as 1998, oilseed rape plants were found that tolerated up to three different herbicides.<sup>39</sup>

A Canadian government study showed that after just 4–5 years of commercial growing, GM oilseed rape engineered to tolerate different single herbicides had cross-pollinated to create stacked trait plants resistant to up to three broad-spectrum herbicides, posing a serious problem for farmers.<sup>22,23,24</sup>

### 5.2.4. Conclusion

GM herbicide-tolerant crops have led to massive increases in herbicide use and a resulting spread of herbicide-resistant weeds. Farmers have to resort to spraying more herbicide, or mixtures

of herbicides, to try to control weeds. This “chemical treadmill” model of farming is especially impractical for farmers in the Global South, who cannot afford to buy more or different herbicides in an effort to control resistant weeds.

## 5.3 **Myth:** No-till farming with GM crops is environmentally friendly **Truth:** Claims of environmental benefits from GM no-till farming are unsound

GM proponents claim that GM herbicide-tolerant crops, especially GM Roundup Ready (RR) soy, are environmentally friendly because they allow farmers to adopt the no-till system of cultivation. No-till farming avoids ploughing in order to conserve soil and water, and supposedly to reduce carbon dioxide emissions. In no-till cultivation of GM Roundup Ready soy, weeds are controlled through herbicide applications rather than mechanically, through ploughing.

There are at least two problems with this argument:

- No-till or low-till farming can be – and is – practised in chemically-based and agroecological farming. Farmers do not have to adopt GM crops or use herbicides to practise no-till.
- Claims of environmental benefits for GM crops with no-till cultivation have been shown

to be misleading. One study compared the environmental impacts of growing GM RR and non-GM soy, using an indicator called Environmental Impact Quotient (EIQ). EIQ assesses the negative environmental impacts of the use of pesticides and herbicides on farm workers, consumers and ecology (fish, birds, bees and other beneficial insects). The study found that in Argentina, the negative environmental impact of GM soy was higher than that of non-GM soy in both no-till and tillage systems because of the herbicides used. Also, the adoption of no-till raised the EIQ, whether the soy was GM RR or non-GM. The main reason for the increase in herbicides used in no-till systems was the spread of glyphosate-resistant superweeds.<sup>40</sup>

We conclude that claims of environmental benefits from no-till farming with GM crops are unjustified.

### **Herbicide-tolerant crops undermine sustainable agriculture**

*“Agricultural weed management has become entrenched in a single tactic – herbicide-resistant crops – and needs greater emphasis on integrated practices that are sustainable over the long term. In response to the outbreak of glyphosate-resistant weeds, the seed and agrichemical industries are developing crops that are genetically modified to have combined resistance to glyphosate and synthetic auxin herbicides. This technology will allow these herbicides to be used over vastly expanded areas and will likely create three interrelated challenges for sustainable weed management. First, crops with stacked herbicide resistance are likely to increase the severity of resistant weeds. Second, these crops will facilitate a significant increase in herbicide use, with potential negative consequences for environmental quality. Finally, the short-term fix provided by the new traits will encourage continued neglect of public research and extension in integrated weed management.”*

– Mortensen DA, et al. Navigating a critical juncture for sustainable weed management. *BioScience* 2012; 62: 75-84<sup>33</sup>

## 5.4 **Myth:** GM Bt crops reduce insecticide use

**Truth:** GM Bt crops merely change the way in which insecticides are used

GM proponents claim that GM Bt crops reduce insecticide use, as farmers do not have to spray chemical insecticides. But this claim does not stand up to analysis, since the Bt gene turns the plant itself into an insecticide and because pest adaptation makes the GM pesticide less effective over time, making it necessary for farmers to revert to the use of chemical pesticides after just a few years. The genetically modified insecticide is present in active form in every part of the crop, including the parts that people and animals eat.

So Bt crops do not reduce or eliminate insecticides. They temporarily change the type of insecticide and the way in which it is used – from sprayed on, to built in. But in the long term, use of chemical pesticides must be resumed, as long as the industrial agricultural model is followed.

Even if we choose to ignore this factor and only consider the temporary reduction in chemical insecticide sprays due to Bt crops, the figure is unspectacular (see 5.2, above) – a reduction of 64.2 million pounds (29.2 million kg) over the first thirteen years of GM crop cultivation in the United States. This reduction is swamped by the massive increase in pesticide use resulting from the adoption of GM herbicide-tolerant crops, which has caused farmers to spray 383 million more pounds (174 million kg) of herbicides than they would have done in the absence of GM herbicide-tolerant seeds (herbicides are technically pesticides).<sup>9</sup>

Even the modest reduction in chemical insecticides attributed to GM Bt crops is proving unsustainable, due to the emergence of pests resistant to Bt toxin and secondary pests, as explained below. Moreover, there is a question mark over whether Bt crops can truly be said to have reduced chemical insecticide use in view of changes in the types of insecticides used and in the methods of application.

### 5.4.1. Resistant pests are making Bt technology redundant

GM Bt insecticidal crops express the Bt toxin in every cell for their entire lifetime, constantly exposing pests to the toxin. This is different from the traditional use of natural Bt as a spray, where the targeted pests are only exposed for a brief period before the Bt breaks down in daylight. Exposing pests to a pesticide for long periods of time inevitably speeds up the emergence of resistant pests, since selective pressure eliminates all but the most resistant pests, which then reproduce and pass on their genes.

For this reason, Bt crop technology sometimes enjoys short-term success in controlling pests but is soon undermined by the emergence of pests resistant to the toxin.<sup>43,44,45</sup> By 2009, the western corn rootworm had evolved resistance to a Bt maize specifically engineered to target the pest that was first commercialised only six years previously.<sup>46</sup> Bt-resistant rootworm populations have been reported in Iowa<sup>46,47</sup> and Illinois.<sup>48</sup>

### 5.4.2. The “refuge” concept breaks down

Farmers are encouraged to plant “refuges” of non-Bt crops as a resistance management strategy to delay the emergence of Bt-resistant pests. The idea is that the non-Bt crop acts as a refuge where Bt-susceptible pests can survive, ensuring the existence of a population of Bt-sensitive pests to mate with any Bt-resistant pests that survive in the adjacent field where the Bt crop is under cultivation. The theory is that the Bt-susceptible pest population will dilute out the Bt-resistant population that survives in the Bt crop, assuring that the predominant population is Bt-susceptible.

But a study on rootworm resistance in Iowa found that refuges were redundant in the case of substantial Bt-resistant rootworm populations, as the pests were able to live and reproduce in Bt maize fields. The study concluded, “Even with resistance

management plans in place, sole reliance on Bt crops for management of agriculture pests will likely hasten the evolution of resistance in some cases.<sup>46</sup>

Also, the effectiveness of refuges relies on the Bt crops expressing doses of Bt toxin that are high enough to kill pests, and the non-Bt refuges remaining free from Bt toxin-expressing genes. But cross-pollination between GM Bt maize has been found to cause “low to moderate” Bt toxin levels in the refuge plants,<sup>49</sup> making refuges less effective.

### 5.4.3. Secondary pests attack Bt crops

Nature abhors a vacuum. So even when Bt toxin succeeds in controlling a primary pest, secondary pests move into the ecological niche. For instance, in the United States, the Western bean cutworm has increased significantly in Bt maize fields.<sup>50</sup> In China and India, Bt cotton was initially effective in suppressing the target pest, the boll weevil. But secondary pests that are resistant to Bt toxin, especially mirids and mealy bugs, soon took its place.<sup>51,52,53,54,55,56</sup>

Two studies from China on GM Bt insecticidal cotton show that GM Bt technology is already failing under the onslaught of secondary pests:

A study of 1,000 farm households in five provinces found that farmers noticed a substantial increase in secondary pests after the introduction of Bt cotton. The researchers found that the initial reduction in pesticide use in Bt cotton cultivars was “significantly lower than that reported in research elsewhere” and that “more pesticide sprayings are needed over time to control emerging secondary pests” such as aphids, spider mites, and lygus bugs. In addition, a quarter of the farmers thought Bt cotton yielded less than non-GM varieties. Close to 60% said that overall

production costs had not decreased, due to the higher price of Bt cotton seed.<sup>57</sup>

Field trials conducted over ten years in northern China show that mirid bugs have increased in cotton and multiple other crops, in proportion to a regional increase in Bt cotton adoption. The researchers’ analyses show that “Bt cotton has become a source of mirid bugs and that their population increases are related to drops in [chemical] insecticide use in this crop.” Moreover, mirid bug infestation of other food crops (Chinese dates, grapes, apples, peaches, and pears) increased in proportion to the regional planting area of Bt cotton.<sup>58</sup>

It is clear from these developments that GM Bt technology is not a “silver bullet” solution but is economically and environmentally unsustainable, as farmers who have paid premiums for Bt insecticidal seed have had to return to spraying costly and toxic pesticides.

### 5.4.4. Bt cotton farmers don’t always give up insecticides

GM proponents often assume that farmers who adopt Bt crops give up chemical insecticides – but this is not necessarily the case. Tabashnik (2008) reported that while bollworms have evolved resistance to Bt toxin in one type of GM cotton, this has not caused widespread crop failure because “insecticides have been used from the outset” to control the pest.<sup>45</sup> So claims of reductions in insecticide use from Bt crop adoption are unreliable unless there is evidence that the farmer does not use chemical insecticides.

Moreover, most Bt crops currently commercialised or in the pipeline have added herbicide tolerance traits and so are likely to be grown with herbicides.<sup>59</sup> It is with good reason that one independent scientist

## Pesticide use number-crunching

The most optimistic claim for reduced pesticide use from GM crops, in a paper by the private consultancy firm to the GM industry, P G Economics, and based on “farm-level impact data” from an unnamed source, is 6.9%.<sup>41</sup>

In 2008 in the US, according to official government data, GM crop acres required over 26% more pounds of pesticides per acre than acres planted to conventional varieties.<sup>9</sup>

A 2011 study by French government scientists found that pesticide use could be reduced by 30% without impairing yields or farm income<sup>42</sup> – and without GM crops.

has called GM crops “pesticide plants”.<sup>60</sup>

#### 5.4.5. Hidden chemical insecticides in Bt maize

Studies claiming reductions in insecticide use due to Bt crops have previously focused on insecticides that are applied to the soil or sprayed onto the plant after it has begun to grow. They may neglect to mention a different, potentially environmentally destructive type of pesticide: those that are applied to the seed before it sprouts.

According to a study by US entomologists, all commercially available rootworm-directed Bt maize seed is now treated before it is planted with the controversial chemical insecticides known as neonicotinoids. The authors suggested that the adoption of Bt maize “may shift insecticide use patterns” from sprayed insecticides to such seed treatments.<sup>61</sup>

So GM Bt crops may have done little more than help cause a shift in the type and means of application of chemical insecticide, rather than reducing or eliminating such chemicals. Where insecticides used to be applied to the soil or the plant while it is growing, now they are applied to the seed before planting.

Dr Doug Gurian-Sherman, senior scientist at the Union of Concerned Scientists, commented that neonicotinoid treatments on Bt maize seed aim to kill the insect pests that are not well controlled by Bt toxins. He added that these seed treatments are not confined to Bt maize: most maize seed, apart from organic, and an increasing proportion of the seed of other row crops, is now routinely treated with neonicotinoids.<sup>62,63</sup>

Neonicotinoids are systemic insecticides, meaning that they spread throughout all tissues of the crop plant as it grows and are even present in the pollen and nectar. Like the Bt toxin engineered into GM plants, neonicotinoids differ from sprayed insecticides in that they are persistently present in the growing plant and always active. Because of this long exposure period, pests are more likely to develop resistance to them, and non-target and beneficial insects are more likely to be exposed, too.

Neonicotinoids are toxic to a wide variety of beneficial creatures, including some that help protect crops.<sup>64,65</sup> They have been found to have highly toxic

effects even at very low doses because they persist over long periods in soil and water.<sup>66</sup> The rise in the use of neonicotinoid seed treatments has been implicated in bee die-off and colony collapse.<sup>67,68</sup> Bees living near agricultural fields have been found to be exposed by multiple routes, including contaminated wild flowers growing near fields, and neonicotinoids have been found in dead bees.<sup>68</sup>

The chief – seemingly the only – concern of defenders of Bt crop technology is the volume of insecticide applied as sprays after planting. If that volume decreases, they consider that Bt crops reduce insecticide use. But they are not reporting the whole story. The case of neonicotinoid seed treatments shows that it is necessary to consider other types of insecticide applications, how toxic the insecticides are (based on peer-reviewed research, not industry data), how they behave and persist in the environment, and the acreage over which they are applied.<sup>62</sup>

Given the extreme toxicity of neonicotinoids to bees and other beneficial organisms, their high degree of persistence and spread, and the vast acreage over which they are applied, it is questionable whether seed-treated Bt crops have had a beneficial effect on insecticide use.

#### 5.4.6. Conclusion

Studies claiming that Bt crops reduce insecticide use have failed to take into account important aspects such as:

- The toxicity to non-target and beneficial organisms of the engineered Bt toxins
- The amount, type, and toxicity of insecticides actually used by farmers in the field even when Bt seeds are used – reflecting pest resistance and ineffectiveness of refuges
- Changes in the way insecticides are used, such as the transition from sprayed pesticides to use of insecticidal seed treatments.

Also, when evaluating the impact of GM Bt crops on insecticide use, a more useful comparator than chemically-grown non-GM crops would be non-GM crops under organic or integrated pest management, where insecticide use is reduced or eliminated. This would quickly make clear which farming methods can best reduce insecticide use while maximizing yield and farmer incomes.

## **5.5 Myth: GM Bt crops only affect target pests and their relatives**

### **Truth: GM Bt crops are not specific to pests but affect a range of organisms**

GM proponents claim that Bt crops only affect target pests and their close relatives. Regulators have uncritically accepted this claim and allowed the commercialisation of Bt crops with a minimum of oversight. But research studies show that this assumption is false.

#### **5.5.1. Bt crops harm soil organisms**

Mycorrhizal fungi benefit plants by colonising their roots, helping them take up nutrients, resist disease, and tolerate drought. A study comparing Bt and non-Bt maize found a lower level of mycorrhizal colonisation in the roots of Bt maize plants. Residues of Bt maize plants, ploughed under at harvest and kept mixed with soil for up to four months, suppressed soil respiration (carbon dioxide production), markedly altered bacterial communities, and reduced mycorrhizal colonisation.<sup>69</sup> A separate field study on Bt maize residues ploughed into soil after harvest confirmed that Bt toxin resisted breakdown and persisted in soil for months.<sup>70</sup>

Arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi (AMF) are beneficial fungi that penetrate the root cells of the host plant. Bt maize has been found to decrease arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi (AMF) colonisation of the roots, compared with non-GM maize.<sup>71,72</sup>

#### **5.5.2. Bt crops harm non-target and beneficial insects**

GM Bt insecticide-producing crops have been found to have toxic effects on non-target insect populations,<sup>73</sup> including butterflies<sup>74,75,76</sup> and beneficial pest predators such as ladybirds<sup>77,78</sup> and lacewings.<sup>79</sup> Bt crops have more negative than positive impacts on beneficial insects.<sup>80</sup> Bt toxin impacts bee learning behaviour, interfering with bees' ability to find nectar sources for food.<sup>81</sup>

#### **5.5.3. Bt crops harm aquatic organisms**

A study conducted in Indiana, USA found that

Bt insecticide released from GM Bt maize was polluting 25% of streams tested.<sup>82</sup> Other studies have found that GM Bt maize biomass is toxic to aquatic<sup>83</sup> and soil organisms.<sup>69</sup> Water fleas (an organism often used as an indicator of environmental toxicity) fed GM Bt maize showed toxic effects including reduced fitness, higher mortality, and impaired reproduction.<sup>84</sup>

#### **5.5.4. Conclusion**

Bt crops are not specific to the target pests and close relatives but negatively affect a range of non-target organisms, including beneficial insects that help protect crops.



## 5.6 **Myth:** Roundup is a benign and biodegradable herbicide

**Truth:** Roundup persists in the environment and has toxic effects on wildlife

Manufacturers claim that Roundup, the glyphosate-based herbicide used on most GM crops, breaks down quickly and harmlessly in the environment. But research shows that this is untrue:

- In soil, glyphosate has a half-life (the length of time taken to lose half its biological activity) of between 3 and 215 days, depending on soil conditions.<sup>85,86</sup> In water, glyphosate's half-life is 35–63 days.<sup>87</sup>
- Although glyphosate binds well to soil particles, the Danish National Pesticide Monitoring Program showed that glyphosate and its main breakdown product AMPA are washed out of the root zone of clay soils in concentrations that exceed the acceptable quantities for drinking water (0.1 µg/l), with maximum values of over 5 µg/l.<sup>88</sup>
- Glyphosate was detected in between 60 and 100% of air and rain samples taken in the American Midwest during the crop growing season in the American Midwest, where Roundup Ready GM crops are widely planted.<sup>89</sup>
- Glyphosate and its main breakdown product, AMPA, were detected in streams in the American Midwest during the crop growing season.<sup>90</sup>
- Glyphosate is toxic to earthworms<sup>91</sup> and reduces bird populations due to habitat changes.<sup>92</sup>
- Roundup is highly toxic to amphibians. A study in a natural setting found that Roundup application at the rate recommended by the manufacturer eliminated two species of tadpoles and nearly exterminated a third species, resulting in a 70% decline in the species richness of tadpoles. Contrary to common belief, the presence of soil does not reduce the chemical's effects.<sup>93</sup> Further experiments with lower concentrations, well within levels to be expected in the environment, still caused 40% amphibian mortality.<sup>94</sup>
- Claims that Roundup and glyphosate are

safe for human health and the environment have been overturned in courts in the United States<sup>95</sup> and France. The French court forced Monsanto to withdraw advertising claims that Roundup is biodegradable and leaves the soil clean after use.<sup>96</sup>

Regulatory bodies around the world have not caught up with the state of the science on Roundup and glyphosate. Instead they continue to rely on decades-old studies, mostly sponsored by manufacturers, to claim it is safe. An objective up-to-date review of Roundup and glyphosate's persistence and toxicity is long overdue.

## **5.7 Myth:** Roundup is a benign herbicide that makes life easier for farmers

**Truth:** Roundup causes soil and plant problems that impact yield

GM Roundup Ready crops are marketed on the basis that Roundup is a safe herbicide that simplifies weed control and makes the farmer's life easier. But recent studies show that Roundup and glyphosate can accumulate in plants, have negative effects on soil organisms, and harm the growth and health even of soy plants that are genetically engineered to tolerate it. These effects may be partly responsible for yield decline and disease outbreaks found in GM Roundup Ready soy and maize.

### **5.7.1. Glyphosate causes or exacerbates plant diseases**

*"When you spray glyphosate on a plant, it's like giving it AIDS."*

– Michael McNeill, agronomist and farm consultant<sup>97</sup>

Manufacturers claim that glyphosate kills plants by inhibiting an enzyme necessary for plant growth. But research shows that glyphosate has another way of killing plants: it makes the plant more susceptible to disease, potentially leading to the plant's death from the disease. Spraying glyphosate on a plant is, as US agronomist Michael McNeill said, "like giving it AIDS".

One possible mechanism for this process is offered in a study on GM RR soybeans. The study found that once glyphosate is applied to the plant, it accumulates in the plant tissues and then is released into soil through the roots. There, it stimulates the growth of certain fungi, notably *Fusarium*, a fungus that causes wilt disease and sudden death syndrome in soy plants.<sup>98</sup> Other studies confirm the link between glyphosate applications and increased infection with *Fusarium*.<sup>99,100,101,102,103</sup>

Interestingly, one study found that *Fusarium* colonisation of roots was greater in GM RR soy compared with non-GM soy even when glyphosate is not applied. The researchers suggested that this was due to an unintended change in the GM crop brought about by the genetic engineering process.<sup>98</sup>

*Fusarium* is of especial concern because it does not only affect plants. It produces toxins that can enter the food chain and harm humans<sup>104</sup> and livestock. In pigs, *Fusarium*-contaminated feed impairs reproduction<sup>105</sup> and increases stillbirths.<sup>106</sup>

Glyphosate has also been shown to increase the incidence and severity of other fungal diseases in plants, including take-all in wheat and *Corynespora* root rot in soy.<sup>107,108</sup>

In an attempt to combat soil-borne diseases such as *Fusarium*, Monsanto markets its new Roundup Ready 2 Yield soy seed with a proprietary fungicide/insecticide coating.<sup>109</sup> In other words, Monsanto has created a problem (fungal infection) by genetically modifying the soy seeds and is then profiting from a techno-fix "solution" to that problem. Such chemical treadmills are profitable for seed and chemical companies, but hurt farmers, consumers, and the environment.

### **5.7.2 Glyphosate makes nutrients unavailable to plants**

Glyphosate binds vital nutrients such as iron, manganese, zinc, and boron in the soil, preventing plants from taking them up.<sup>110</sup> So GM soy plants treated with glyphosate have lower levels of essential nutrients and reduced growth, compared with GM and non-GM soy controls not treated with glyphosate.<sup>111</sup> Lower nutrient uptake may partly account for the increased susceptibility of GM soy to disease, as well as its lower yield. It could also have implications for humans and animals that eat the crop, as it is less nutritious.

### **5.7.3 Glyphosate impairs nitrogen fixation**

The yield decline in GM RR soy may be partly due to glyphosate's negative impact on nitrogen fixation, a process that is vital to plant growth and depends on the beneficial relationship between the soy plants and nitrogen-fixing bacteria. In young RR soy plants, glyphosate has been found to delay nitrogen

fixation and reduce the growth of roots and sprouts, resulting in yield decline. In drought conditions, yield can be reduced by up to 25%.<sup>112</sup>

The mechanism may be explained by another study, which found that glyphosate enters root nodules and negatively affects beneficial soil bacteria that are essential for the nitrogen fixation process. It inhibits root development, reducing root nodule biomass by up to 28%. It also reduces by up to 10% an oxygen-carrying protein, leghaemoglobin, which helps bind nitrogen in soybean roots.<sup>113</sup>

To counter such problems, seed and agrochemical companies have begun to market a “techno-fix” in the form of nitrogen-fixing bacterial inoculants, which are either applied to soy seed before sale or to the soil after sowing. The companies claim that this will increase yield potential.<sup>114</sup> However, a soybean inoculant evaluation trial conducted in Iowa concluded, “none of the inoculants resulted in a significant yield increase over the non-inoculated plots”.<sup>115</sup> Inevitably, the cost of such treatments, even when they do not work, are borne by farmers.

#### **5.7.4. Conclusion**

Roundup and other glyphosate herbicides are not benign but have negative effects on soil and crops, some of which impact plant health and yield. Glyphosate’s link with *Fusarium* infection is especially serious as *Fusarium* can harm humans and livestock.

## 5.8 Myth: GM crops help biodiversity

### Truth: The herbicides used with GM crops harm biodiversity

*"Many farmland birds rely on seeds from weeds for their survival and the [UK] government's farm scale trials showed that GM beet and GM spring oilseed rape [canola] reduced seed numbers by up to 80% compared with conventional beet and oilseed rape. The commercialisation of GM beet and oilseed rape could be disastrous for birds. The government is committed to reversing bird declines and has promised to ban GM crops if they damage the environment. The Farm Scale Evaluations (FSEs) show that two GM crops harm the environment and ministers now have no choice but to refuse their approval."*

– Dr Mark Avery, director of conservation at the UK's Royal Society for the Protection of Birds (RSPB) and member of the UK government's Science Review Panel<sup>116</sup>

In the early 2000s the UK government conducted three-year farm-scale trials to examine the impacts of managing GM herbicide-tolerant crops (maize, sugar beet and canola) on farmland biodiversity. Each field was divided in half, with one half planted with a non-GM variety managed according to the farmer's normal practice, and the other half planted with a GM herbicide-tolerant variety. The GM beet was tolerant to the glyphosate-based herbicide Roundup and the GM maize and canola were tolerant to glufosinate ammonium. The herbicide-tolerance genes enabled farmers to spray the crops with these broad-spectrum (kill-all) herbicides, killing all weeds but allowing the crop to survive.

Weeds provide food and habitat for birds, insects, and other wildlife, so the farm-scale trials recorded levels of weeds and invertebrates in the fields and field margins. Selected groups of other organisms with wider foraging ranges (beetles, bees, and butterflies) were also studied. The trials looked at whether the changes in management associated with GM crops would reduce weed

levels and have wider impacts on farmland biodiversity.

The findings showed that the cultivation of GM herbicide-resistant crops reduces wildlife populations and damages biodiversity, due to the effects of the broad-spectrum herbicides with which they are grown.<sup>117,118,119,120,121,122</sup>

GM herbicide-resistant maize was found to be better for wildlife than non-GM maize, with more weed species and insects in and around the field.<sup>117,118,119,120,121,122</sup> But the GM maize was measured against a non-GM maize grown with atrazine, a toxic herbicide that was banned in Europe soon after the trials ended. With such a toxic control, it was highly likely that the GM maize would be found to be better for wildlife. A more useful comparator would have been a maize grown in an organic or integrated pest management (IPM) system, which eliminate or reduce herbicide use.

In the EU, this is not a purely idealistic notion. A 2009 European Directive asks member states to implement national plans to adopt integrated pest management and alternative approaches in order to reduce pesticide use.<sup>123</sup>

## 5.9 Myth: GM crops bring economic benefits to farmers

### Truth: Economic impacts of GM crops on farmers are variable

*"Perhaps the biggest issue raised by these results is how to explain the rapid adoption of GE crops when farm financial impacts appear to be mixed or even negative."*

– J. Fernandez-Cornejo, W. D. McBride,  
The adoption of bioengineered crops, US  
Department of Agriculture<sup>6</sup>

The question of economic impacts of GM crops on farmers is complex and a thorough examination is beyond the scope of this report. Results vary and depend on many factors, including:

- Suitability of the crop for local conditions
- Climate
- Pest and disease prevalence
- Cost of weed management
- Subsidies and incentives offered by governments or corporations
- Cost of seed
- Availability of markets for the crop.

The following studies give an overview of the issue.

#### **Fernandez-Cornejo (2002)**

This report on farm-level economic impacts of adopting GM crops found that they were "mixed or even negative". The report, mostly based on data from USDA surveys, found that adoption of herbicide-tolerant maize had a positive effect on net returns, but the effect was negative for Bt maize. GM soybeans had no effect either way.<sup>6</sup>

#### **Gómez-Barbero (2006)**

This review for the European Commission of the economic impact of the main GM crops worldwide found that herbicide-tolerant soybeans had a negative effect on US farmers' income. But the same crop brought income gains to Argentine farmers, due to lower prices for GM seed in that country.<sup>124</sup>

Why do US farmers adopt GM soy if it brings no financial gain? The authors suggested that the reason may be simpler weed control,<sup>124</sup> though

the data cited to back up this claim pre-date the explosion of herbicide-resistant superweeds that has caused the cost of GM soy production to rise (see 5.2).

The review found that Bt cotton in China had produced economic gains for farmers, mostly because of reduced expenditure on pesticide sprays. Bt cotton in India was claimed to provide economic benefits, though with considerable "local variability".<sup>124</sup> These studies were also carried out before the full impact of pest resistance and emergence of secondary pests was experienced by Chinese and Indian farmers.

#### **Morse (2005)**

This study found that Bt cotton in India produced better profit margins for farmers than non-GM cotton. However, the authors pointed out that these benefits will only be sustained if pests do not evolve resistance to Bt cotton.<sup>125</sup> Recent studies suggest that they are already evolving resistance (see 5.4).

These findings are confirmed by a leaked advisory from the Indian government which blamed Bt cotton for the spate of farmer suicides across the subcontinent. The advisory stated, "Cotton farmers are in a deep crisis since shifting to Bt cotton. The spate of farmer suicides in 2011–12 has been particularly severe among Bt cotton farmers." The advisory added that Bt cotton's success had only lasted five years. Since then, yields had fallen and pest attacks had increased: "In fact cost of cotton cultivation has jumped... due to rising costs of pesticides. Total Bt cotton production in the last five years has reduced."<sup>126</sup>

#### **5.9.1. The rising cost of GM seed**

An important factor in assessing the economic impact of GM crops is the cost of seed. In the United States, where GM firms dominate the seed market, a 2009 report documents that prices for GM seeds have increased dramatically compared with prices for non-GM and organic seeds. This cut average farm incomes for US farmers growing GM crops. The \$70 per bag price set for RR2 soybeans

for 2010 was twice the cost of conventional seed and reflected a 143% increase in the price of GM seed since 2001.<sup>127</sup>

US farmers have grown increasingly concerned about the high price and poor performance of GM seed. A 2011 media report said that the seed companies had responded by withdrawing a high-performing non-GM variety of maize, which gave higher yields than GM varieties. The report added that the companies are hiking the prices of herbicides used by non-GM farmers to artificially increase the cost of non-GM production.<sup>128</sup>

Farmers have little choice but to tolerate such price hikes because of consolidation within the seed industry. In other words, the GM industry dictates which seed varieties are available. In 2008, 85% of GM maize patents and 70% of non-maize GM plant patents in the US were owned by the top three seed companies: Monsanto, DuPont, and Syngenta. Even these three companies are not independent of each other but increasingly network to cross-license GM seed traits.<sup>131</sup>

The largest of the big three companies is Monsanto. In 2010 Monsanto raised its prices for its RR2 soybeans and SmartStax maize seeds so steeply that the US Department of Justice launched an investigation into the consolidation of agribusiness firms that has led to anti-competitive pricing and monopolistic practices. Farmers actively gave evidence against companies like Monsanto.<sup>132,133</sup>

The same pattern has been reported in India. Moreover, as prices of GM Bt cotton seed have escalated,<sup>134</sup> non-GM varieties – in some cases better-performing than the GM varieties – have been withdrawn from the market.<sup>135,136</sup> The result is that farmers are forced into dependency on the

GM industry. Such reports expose claims that GM crops increase “farmer choice” as misleading.

### 5.9.2. Conclusion

The economic impacts of GM crops on farmers are variable and depend on complex factors. However, consolidation in the seed market has led to steep increases in the price of GM seed as compared with non-GM seed. This consolidation has also led to competing high-performing non-GM seed varieties being withdrawn from the market, restricting farmer choice.

## The importance of independent information

Some who claim that GM crops bring economic benefits to farmers cite upbeat reports written by Graham Brookes and Peter Barfoot. But such reports are not independent. Brookes and Barfoot are the directors

of a private consultancy firm called PG Economics, which has GM and agrochemical firms as its primary clients.<sup>129</sup> Generally, PG Economics' reports are commissioned by GM firms or industry lobby groups such

as Agricultural Biotechnology in Europe,<sup>130</sup> whose members include the large GM seed companies. Most PG Economics reports are not peer reviewed and rely heavily on industry data.

## 5.10 Myth: GM crops can “coexist” with non-GM and organic crops

**Truth:** Co-existence means widespread contamination of non-GM and organic crops

*“OK, we know that cross-pollination will occur but we’ve got thirty years of experience to say we know how far pollen will travel. And therefore what we’ve done is we’ll grow a GM crop at a distance away from a non-GM crop, so the people that want non-GM can buy non-GM, and the people that want GM can buy GM. The two will not get mixed up. Everybody will have the right to choose.”*

– Paul Rylott, seed manager for Aventis CropScience (now Bayer)<sup>137</sup>

The GM industry used to claim that GM contamination of non-GM crops could not occur. After it became clear that this was false, it shifted the argument to lobbying for “co-existence” of GM, non-GM, and organic crops. The industry now argues that farmers should be able to choose to plant GM crops if they wish and says that no serious problems are caused for non-GM and organic farmers.

But experience has shown that the arrival of GM crops in a country removes choice. “Coexistence” rapidly results in widespread contamination of non-GM crops, resulting in lost markets. Contamination occurs through cross-pollination, spread of GM seed by farm machinery, and inadvertent mixing during storage. Farmers are gradually forced to grow GM crops or have their non-GM crops contaminated.

Scientific studies confirm that GM contamination is unavoidable once GM crops are grown in a region. For example, GM herbicide-tolerant oilseed rape (canola) seed can persist and remain viable in soil for years. GM herbicide-resistant “volunteers” – plants that were not deliberately planted but are the result of germination of residual GM seeds from crops previously grown in the field – were found growing ten years after the GM oilseed rape crop had been planted.<sup>138</sup> GM herbicide-resistant oilseed rape was found to be thriving in the wild in North Dakota,

often far from areas of agricultural production. GM genes were present in 80% of the wild canola plants found.<sup>139,140</sup>

### 5.10.1. Who is liable for GM contamination?

In countries where legal liability for GM contamination is clearly established, GM crop cultivation has become severely restricted. In Germany, a law has been passed making farmers who grow GM crops liable for economic damages to non-GM and organic farmers resulting from GM contamination.<sup>141,142</sup> The law has virtually halted the planting of GM crops in the country because farmers are not prepared to accept liability for contamination.<sup>142</sup>

The fact that farmers who previously chose to grow GM crops have ceased to do so because of the fact that they could be held liable for damages is clear evidence that coexistence is impossible. In light of this, it is not surprising that the GM seed industry has lobbied forcefully against the implementation of similar liability laws in the US and Canada.

The GM seed industry also knows it cannot contain or control its GM genes. In February 2011, after years of industry lobbying, the EU dropped its policy of zero tolerance of animal feed with unapproved GMOs, allowing contamination of up to 0.1%.<sup>143,144</sup> In doing so, it granted industry release from liability for damages resulting from GM contamination with up to 0.1% of GM crop varieties (“Low Level Presence”) that are under evaluation but not yet approved in the EU.

In the United States, federal courts have recognised that GM crops are likely to contaminate non-GM crops. Two court rulings reversed US Department of Agriculture (USDA) approvals for the commercial planting of GM sugar beet and GM alfalfa. The courts ordered the USDA to halt planting of the GM crops until it had completed an environmental impact statement

(EIS) on the environmental and economic effects of contamination of non-GM crops.

In the case of GM sugar beet, the USDA defied the court order and allowed farmers to continue planting the crop while it worked on the EIS. In the case of GM alfalfa, USDA completed an EIS in which it admitted that cross-contamination with non-GM alfalfa could occur and that the economic interests of non-GM growers could be harmed. But, bowing to heavy lobbying from the GM industry, USDA “deregulated” GM alfalfa, an action that superseded the court ruling and allowed planting of the crop without restriction.<sup>145</sup>



## 5.11 Myth: If GM contamination occurs, it is not a problem

**Truth:** GM contamination has had severe economic consequences for farmers, food and feed companies, and markets

*"If some people are allowed to choose to grow, sell and consume GM foods, soon nobody will be able to choose food, or a biosphere, free of GM. It's a one way choice, like the introduction of rabbits or cane toads to Australia; once it's made, it can't be reversed."*

– Roger Levett, specialist in sustainable development<sup>163</sup>

GM contamination of crops has had severe economic consequences, threatening the livelihoods of farmers who receive premiums for growing organic and GM-free crops and blocking export markets to countries with strict regulations on GMOs.

Examples of GM contamination problems include:

- In 2011 an unauthorized GM Bt pesticidal rice, Bt63, was found in baby formula and rice noodles on sale in China.<sup>146</sup> Contaminated rice products were also found in Germany<sup>147</sup> and Sweden.<sup>148</sup> The same rice was found in rice products in New Zealand in 2008, leading to product recalls.<sup>149</sup> GM Bt rice has not been shown to be safe for human consumption. Periodic recalls of products contaminated with Bt63 rice continue to be reported even today in Europe.
- In 2009 an unauthorized GM flax called CDC Triffid contaminated Canadian flax seed supplies, resulting in the collapse of Canada's flax export market to Europe.<sup>150,151</sup>
- In 2006 an unapproved experimental GM rice, grown only for one year in experimental plots, was found to have contaminated the US rice supply and seed stocks.<sup>152</sup> Contaminated rice was found as far away as Africa, Europe, and Central America. In 2007 US rice exports were down 20% from the previous year as a result of the GM contamination.<sup>153</sup> In 2011 the company that developed the GM rice, Bayer, agreed to pay \$750 million to settle lawsuits brought

by 11,000 US farmers whose rice crops were contaminated.<sup>154</sup> A court ordered Bayer to pay \$137 million in damages to Riceland, a rice export company, for loss of sales to the EU.<sup>155</sup>

- In Canada, contamination from GM oilseed rape has made it virtually impossible to cultivate organic, non-GM oilseed rape.<sup>156</sup>
- Organic maize production in Spain has dropped as the acreage of GM maize production has increased, due to contamination by cross-pollination with GM maize.<sup>157</sup>
- In 2000 GM StarLink maize, produced by Aventis (now Bayer CropScience), was found to have contaminated the US maize supply. StarLink had been approved for animal feed but not for human consumption. The discovery led to recalls of StarLink-contaminated food products across the US, spreading to Europe, Japan, Canada, and other countries. Costs to the food industry are estimated to have been around \$1 billion.<sup>158</sup> In addition, the US government bore indirect costs of between \$172 and \$776 million through the USDA's Loan Deficiency Payments Program, which offers producers short-term loans and direct payments if the price of a commodity crop falls below the loan rate.<sup>159</sup> Aventis paid out \$110 million to farmers who brought a class action suit against the company<sup>160</sup> and spent another \$110 million buying back StarLink-contaminated maize.<sup>162</sup>

As no official body keeps records of GM contamination incidents, Greenpeace and Genewatch UK have stepped into the gap with their GM Contamination Register.<sup>161</sup> In the years 2005–2007 alone, 216 contamination incidents were recorded in the database.<sup>162</sup>

## **5.12 Myth:** Horizontal gene transfer from GM crops is unlikely or of no consequence

**Truth:** GM genes can escape into the environment by horizontal gene transfer with potentially serious consequences

Most GM contamination incidents occur through cross-pollination, contamination of seed stocks, or failure to segregate GM from non-GM crops after harvest. But for years, scientists have warned that GM genes could also escape from GM crops into other organisms through a mechanism called horizontal gene transfer (HGT). HGT is the movement of genetic material between unrelated species through a mechanism other than reproduction. Reproduction, in contrast, is known as vertical gene transfer because the genes are passed down through the generations from parent to offspring.

GM proponents and government regulators often claim that, based on available experimental data, HGT is rare. The EU-supported website GMO Compass states, "So far, horizontal gene transfer can only be demonstrated under optimised laboratory conditions."<sup>164</sup> Alternatively, they argue that if it does happen, it does not matter, as GM DNA is no more dangerous than non-GM DNA.

But there are several mechanisms through which HGT can occur, some of which are more likely than others. HGT via some of these mechanisms occurs easily and frequently in nature. The consequences of HGT from GM crops are potentially serious, yet have not been adequately taken into account by regulators.

The basic mechanisms by which HGT could occur are:

- Uptake of GM DNA by bacteria
- Uptake of DNA from the digestive tract into the tissues of the organism
- Transmission of GM DNA via *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*, a bacterium that is often used to introduce GM genes into plants because of its natural ability to carry and transfer foreign DNA and to infect plants through wounds in their outer layer
- Gene transfer by viruses.

The following sections outline these mechanisms and provide a perspective on the frequency at

which these events can occur, as well as their potential impacts.

### **5.12.1. DNA uptake by bacteria**

Bacteria are promiscuous. They are always exchanging DNA between themselves and taking up DNA from their environment. Some of this environmentally acquired DNA can be incorporated to their genome and may be expressed. There are two scenarios in which DNA uptake by bacteria could result in HGT of GM genes.

The first is the transfer of GM DNA from GM food into intestinal bacteria. DNA from a GM plant is released into the intestinal tract of the consumer during digestion. Contrary to frequent claims, GM DNA is not always broken down in digestion and can survive in sufficiently large fragments that can contain intact genes that are potentially biologically active (see 3.1.1, 3.6.2).

Bacteria of many different species are present in the digestive tract, some of which can take up DNA from their environment and incorporate it into their own DNA. In the case of GMOs, this could be problematic. For example, if the GM plant contained a gene for antibiotic resistance, the bacterium could incorporate that antibiotic resistance gene into its genome, and thereby become resistant to the antibiotic. If the bacteria in question happened to be pathogenic (disease-causing), this process would have created an antibiotic-resistant pathogen – a "superbug".

Since bacteria in the intestinal tract frequently exchange DNA, the creation of a superbug could be a two-stage process. First, the antibiotic resistance gene could initially be taken up and incorporated into a non-pathogenic bacterium in the intestinal tract. Subsequently, if a pathogenic bacterial species becomes part of the intestinal flora, the non-pathogenic bacterium could transfer the antibiotic resistance gene to the pathogenic

bacterium, thereby creating a "superbug".

The transfer of GM genes from food to intestinal bacteria has been documented in a study on humans, which found that the intestinal bacteria of a person whose diet included soy carried sequences unique to the GM soy that was part of their diet.<sup>165</sup>

The second scenario in which DNA uptake by bacteria could result in HGT of GM genes is the transfer of GM DNA to soil bacteria. Cultivation of transgenic crops leads to the degradation of GM plant material in the environment, liberating GM genes into the soil. Every cubic centimetre of soil contains thousands of different species of bacteria, only a small percentage of which have been identified and characterised. Some of the known soil bacteria can, and do, take up free DNA that may be present in the soil, incorporating that DNA into their genomes.<sup>166</sup> This could result in the transfer of GM genes to natural soil bacterial populations. Based on limited currently available data, this type of event has been calculated to be extremely rare.<sup>167</sup> However, it has been shown that GM DNA can persist in soil at detectable levels for at least a year,<sup>168</sup> increasing the likelihood of HGT.

In addition, we only know a small fraction of the soil bacteria that could potentially take up DNA from their environment.<sup>166</sup> Furthermore, if the uptake of a GM gene, for example for antibiotic resistance, gives the bacterium a survival and growth advantage, this can allow them to outcompete other bacterial strains in the presence of widely used antibiotics in agriculture and medicine. Therefore, this initial rare event could still result in a significant environmental and health outcome.<sup>169</sup>

### **5.12.2. DNA uptake during digestion of GM foods**

A study on mice demonstrated that foreign DNA present in food can be transferred from the digestive tract to the bloodstream of animals that eat the food. This foreign DNA was also found in white blood cells and in the cells of many other tissues of the mice.<sup>170</sup> In a separate study, foreign DNA in a diet fed to pregnant mice was found in the organs of their foetuses and newborn

offspring. The foreign DNA was believed to have reached the foetus through the placenta.<sup>171</sup>

It has also been shown that GM DNA in feed can be taken up in the organs of the animals that eat it and can be detected in the meat and fish that people eat.<sup>172,173,174,175</sup>

Most of the GM DNA in food is fragmented before it reaches the blood or tissues. However, a few copies of GM DNA large enough to contain the sequence of a full and functional gene will also be present in the digestive tract and can be taken up into the blood at lower frequency, where it can be transported by the blood and taken up by cells of some tissues or organs.<sup>170</sup> Once taken up by a cell, such a GM gene could be integrated into the DNA of the cell, causing either direct mutation of a host gene function or reprogramming the host cell to produce the protein for which that GM gene codes, or both.

At present, this scenario is speculative. Although it is clearly possible to detect transgenic DNA in the tissues of organisms that consume GM feed, no research has been published that shows that the GM DNA is expressed in the tissues of those organisms. It would be expected that if such expression did occur, it would not occur frequently. In order to find out whether such expression events actually occur, it would be necessary to conduct very large-scale studies – though identifying a suitable experimental design would be challenging.

It should be pointed out, however, that although such events may be of low frequency, because of the widespread consumption of GMOs by both humans and animals, the fact that such events are of low frequency does not eliminate them as important to the biosafety assessment of GMOs.

Though the mechanism is still unclear, GM feed has been found to affect the health of animals that eat it. GM DNA from soy was detected in the blood, organs, and milk of goats. An enzyme, lactic dehydrogenase, was found at significantly raised levels in the heart, muscle, and kidneys of young goats fed GM soy.<sup>176</sup> This enzyme leaks from damaged cells during immune reactions or injury, so high levels may indicate such problems.

### 5.12.3. Horizontal gene transfer by *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*

*Agrobacterium tumefaciens* (*A. tumefaciens*) is a soil bacterium that is often used to introduce GM genes into plants.

The introduction of GM genes into plants by infection with *A. tumefaciens* is carried out by exploiting a Ti plasmid – a small circular molecule of DNA that is naturally found in *A. tumefaciens*. When *A. tumefaciens* infects a plant, the Ti plasmid is introduced into the plant cells. Parts of the Ti plasmid may then insert themselves into the DNA of the plant.

Plant biotechnologists have adapted this natural process in order to introduce foreign DNA into plants and thereby produce GM crops. First, the naturally occurring genes of the Ti plasmid in the region that can insert into host plant cell DNA are removed and replaced with the GM gene of choice. The now genetically modified Ti plasmid is then introduced into *A. tumefaciens*, which in turn is used to infect plant cells. Once inside the plant cell, some of the genetically modified Ti plasmid can insert into host plant cell DNA, thereby permanently altering the genetic makeup of the infected cells.

Although *A. tumefaciens* is a convenient way of introducing new genes into plants, it can also serve as a vehicle for HGT from the GM plant to other species. This can happen via two mechanisms.

First, residual *A. tumefaciens* carried in a GM plant could infect plants of other species, thereby carrying the GM gene(s) from the intentionally genetically modified plant into other plants. *A. tumefaciens* can serve as a vehicle for HGT to hundreds of species of plants, since *A. tumefaciens* has been found to infect a wide range of plant species.

The second mechanism creates the risk that *A. tumefaciens* could pass GM genes on to an even wider range of species, including, but not limited to, plants. It consists of certain types of fungi functioning as intermediate hosts in the transfer of transgenes from GM *A. tumefaciens* to other organisms.

A 2010 study found that under conditions found in nature, *A. tumefaciens* introduced DNA

into a species of disease-causing fungi that is known to infect plants. The study also found that GM DNA sequences in the *A. tumefaciens* were incorporated into the DNA of the fungi. In other words, the *A. tumefaciens* was genetically engineering the fungi.

The authors concluded that in cases where a GM plant is infected with fungi, *A. tumefaciens* in the GM plant could infect the fungi, introducing GM genes into the fungi.<sup>177</sup> Such fungi could, in turn, pass the GM genes onto other plants that they infect.

Genetic engineers had previously assumed that *A. tumefaciens* only infects plants. But this study showed that it can infect fungi, a different class of organism. The study stated, "*A. tumefaciens* may be able to [genetically] transform non-plant organisms such as fungi in nature, the implications of which are unknown."<sup>177</sup> The authors pointed out that *A. tumefaciens* is already known to transform – genetically modify – human cells in the laboratory.<sup>177,178</sup>

One of the study's co-authors, Andy Bailey, a plant pathologist at the University of Bristol, UK, said, "Our work raises the question of whether [*A. tumefaciens*'s] host range is wider than we had thought – maybe it's not confined only to plants after all."<sup>179</sup>

The implications of this research are that it is possible that GM gene(s), once introduced by *A. tumefaciens* into a GM crop and released into the environment, could then be introduced into an organism outside the plant kingdom – in this case, a fungus – and genetically modify it. This would be an uncontrolled and uncontrollable process, with unpredictable consequences.

#### **Implications of horizontal gene transfer through *A. tumefaciens***

Could *A. tumefaciens* transfer GM genes from a GM plant to another organism under realistic farming conditions? The answer depends on whether any *A. tumefaciens* carrying GM genes remains in the GM crop that is planted in open fields. Genetic engineers use antibiotics to try to remove the *A. tumefaciens* from the GM plant after the initial GM transformation process is complete in the laboratory. But this process has

been found to be unreliable and incomplete:

- A study on GM brassicas, potato and blackberry found that the use of three antibiotics failed to completely remove *A. tumefaciens*. Instead, the *A. tumefaciens* contamination levels increased from 12 to 16 weeks after the GM transformation process and the *A. tumefaciens* was still detected 6 months after transformation.<sup>180</sup>
- A study on GM conifers found that residual *A. tumefaciens* remained in the trees 12 months after the genetic transformation but were not detected after this time in the same plants.<sup>181</sup>

However, these experiments only examined the first GM plant clones. In the GM development process, such GM clones go through a long process of back-crossing and propagation with the best-performing non-GM or GM plant relatives in order to try to produce a GM plant that performs well in the field and expresses the desired traits. The important question is whether *A. tumefaciens* carrying GM genes survives this back-crossing and propagation process and remains in the final GM plant that is commercialised.

To the best of our knowledge there have been no studies to assess whether any *A. tumefaciens* remains in the final commercialised GM plant. The study on GM conifers examined the initial GM clones that were grown on, not plants that had been cross-bred and propagated over several generations, as GM crops are before they are commercialised, so it does not provide an answer to this question.

However, this question should be answered before a GM variety is commercialised, in order to avoid unwanted consequences that could be caused by residual *A. tumefaciens* in the final GM plant. Examples of consequences that should be excluded are the transfer of insecticidal properties to bacteria, or of herbicide tolerance to other crops or wild plants. The study discussed above (5.12.3) shows that the introduction of GM genes into crop plants could have consequences to organisms outside the plant kingdom, through the mechanism of infection by fungi carrying *A. tumefaciens*, which in turn carry GM genes.<sup>177</sup>

The consequences of such HGT for human and animal health and the environment are not

predictable, but are potentially serious. The health and environmental risk assessment for any GM variety must demonstrate that the GM plants have been completely cleared of GM *A. tumefaciens* before they are approved for commercialisation.

#### 5.12.4. Gene transfer by viruses

Viruses are efficient at transferring genes from one organism to another and in effect are able to carry out HGT. Scientists have made use of this capacity to create viral gene transfer vectors that are frequently used in research to introduce GM genes into other organisms. Such vectors based on plant viruses have also been developed to generate GM crops, though no crops produced with this approach have been commercialised to date.<sup>182 183</sup>

The viral vectors that are used to generate GM crops are designed to prevent the uncontrolled transfer of genetic material. However, because the long time period during which virally engineered crops would be propagated in the environment, and the large number of humans and livestock that would be exposed to this GM genetic material, there is a real, though small, risk that unintended modifications could occur that could lead to virus-mediated HGT – with unpredictable effects.

Another potential risk of virus-mediated HGT comes from GM crops engineered to contain a virus gene, in particular those carrying information for a viral “coat” protein. This is done in an attempt to confer resistance of the crop from actual infection and damage by the family of ‘wild’ virus from which the viral GM gene was derived. However, it has been suggested that if a GM crop containing a viral gene of this type was infected by the viruses, it may result in exchange of genetic material between the GM viral gene in the plant and the infecting virus, through a process known as recombination. This can potentially result in a new more potent (“virulent”) strain of virus.<sup>184,185</sup>

The reasons for these concerns are as follows. The GM viral gene will be present in every single cell of the crop. As a result, the large-scale cultivation of such a viral GM gene-containing crop will result in an extremely high concentration of particular viral genes in fields. It has been suggested that this provides an unprecedented opportunity for genetic material recombination

events to take place between an infecting virus and GM viral genes in the crop, thereby increasing the risk of new, mutated, and potentially more virulent strains of virus being produced.<sup>185</sup>

Such viral mutation with increased virulence has been shown to occur under laboratory conditions.<sup>186,187</sup>

To date only two GM crops engineered with genes from viruses have been commercialised: a variety of squash grown in the USA and Mexico,<sup>188</sup> and papaya cultivated in Hawaii.<sup>190</sup> There are no reports of any investigations to see if any new viral strains have arisen by recombination in these two crops. Interestingly, and quite unexpectedly, although the GM squash was resistant to viral infection, it was found to be prone to bacterial wilt disease following attack by beetles.<sup>191</sup>

## Conclusion to Section 5

Most of the benefits for farmers and the environment claimed for GM crops are either exaggerated or false. For example, contrary to frequent claims, GM crops have not increased intrinsic yield. Crop yields have increased over the past decades, but this is due to successes in conventional breeding, not GM traits.

Neither have GM crops decreased pesticide use. The adoption of GM Bt maize and cotton has resulted in a slight decrease in the volume of insecticide sprays, but this decrease is likely to be unsustainable as pests gain resistance to the Bt toxins and secondary pests take over. Also, the reduction in insecticidal sprays is dwarfed by the massive increase in herbicide use caused by the adoption of GM herbicide-tolerant crops. The adoption of these GM crops has caused farmers to spray 383 million more pounds (174 million kg) of herbicides than they would have done in the absence of GM herbicide-tolerant seeds.

This increase is largely due to the spread of weeds resistant to glyphosate, the herbicide most commonly used on GM crops. As a "solution" to the problem of glyphosate-resistant weeds, biotech companies have developed crops engineered to tolerate several different herbicides, including

### 5.12.5. Overall assessment of the risks of HGT by the above methods

HGT events of all types are of very low probability of occurrence. The method with the highest probability of occurring is DNA uptake by bacteria in either the environment or the digestive tract. There is good evidence that this has already happened in the intestinal bacteria of humans who consume GM soy.

The other scenarios are of significantly lower probability. However, given the extremely wide distribution of GM crops and their intended use over decades, these low probabilities translate into the likelihood that HGT events could actually occur even via the mechanisms that are expected to take place at lower probabilities.

Therefore, the negative impacts and risks associated with HGT must be taken into account in considering the overall biosafety of any GM crop.

potentially even more toxic herbicides such as dicamba and 2,4-D (an extremely toxic ingredient of Agent Orange). The resulting chemical treadmill only benefits the GM seed companies, which profit from each failure of their technologies because the failure creates a new opportunity for them to sell more chemicals in increasingly complex mixtures. Claims for the environmental friendliness of the no-till farming system as practised with GM herbicide-tolerant crops are also unjustified.

Glyphosate over-use is also causing other problems for farmers, such as reducing crop vigour by making soil nutrients unavailable to crops and causing or exacerbating plant diseases that impact yield. Manufacturer claims that glyphosate/Roundup is an environmentally benign herbicide with low toxicity have proved to be false, with a growing number of studies showing that it persists in the environment and has toxic effects, in addition to studies showing that it is toxic to humans and causes birth defects and cancer.

Claims of reductions in insecticide use through Bt crops are suspect when it is considered that the entire GM plant is an insecticide. Also, Bt crop technology is being undermined by the

emergence of resistant and secondary pests, which force farmers to go back to spraying complex and expensive chemical cocktails. And the increased use of insecticidal seed treatments on GM and non-GM seed alike raises the possibility that insecticide use has not been reduced through Bt crops but that it is simply less visible to farmers and consumers.

Statements that the Bt toxin in Bt crops only affects insect pests have been shown to be false by studies showing negative effects on a wide range of organisms, including beneficial insects that help protect crops and beneficial soil organisms that enhance crop growth and health.

Economic impacts of GM crops on farmers appear to be variable. Reports have emerged of escalating prices for GM seeds and the chemicals they are engineered to depend on. This pattern is enabled by the consolidation of the seed market under the control of the GM and agrochemical industry and the absence of real competition.

At odds with claims that GM crops increase farmer choice, in reality their introduction marks the disappearance of farmer choice due to two mechanisms. First, as the GM industry gains control over the seed market in a region, desirable non-GM seed varieties are pulled from the market. Second, the biotech industry lobbies for "freedom of choice" for farmers, claiming that GM and non-GM crops (including organic) can "co-exist". This opens the door for GM crops, causing farmers who wish to grow non-GM or organic crops to lose their freedom of choice due to GM contamination. Time and again, this has resulted in lost markets and increased costs to farmers and the food and feed industry.

GM traits can spread to other crops, wild plants, and other unrelated species by horizontal gene transfer (HGT) through several mechanisms, some of which are more likely than others. The potential consequences of HGT have not been adequately considered by regulators.

## References to Section 5

1. National Farmers Union of Canada. GM crops: Not needed on the Island. Recommendations of the National Farmers Union to the Prince Edward Island legislature's standing committee on agriculture, forestry, and the environment. Charlottetown, PEI, Canada. 14 September 2005.
2. Gurian-Sherman D. Failure to yield: Evaluating the performance of genetically engineered crops. Union of Concerned Scientists. 2009. [http://www.ucsusa.org/assets/documents/food\\_and\\_agriculture/failure-to-yield.pdf](http://www.ucsusa.org/assets/documents/food_and_agriculture/failure-to-yield.pdf)
3. Benbrook C. Evidence of the magnitude and consequences of the Roundup Ready soybean yield drag from university-based varietal trials in 1998. Sandpoint, Idaho. July 13 1999. <http://www.mindfully.org/GE/RRS-Yield-Drag.htm>
4. Elmore RW, Roeth FW, Nelson LA, et al. Glyphosate-resistant soybean cultivar yields compared with sister lines. *Agronomy Journal*. 2001; 93: 408-412.
5. Ma BL, Subedi KD. Development, yield, grain moisture and nitrogen uptake of Bt corn hybrids and their conventional near-isolines. *Field Crops Research*. 2005; 93: 199-211.
6. Fernandez-Cornejo J, McBride WD. The adoption of bioengineered crops. *Agricultural Economic Report No. 810*. Washington, DC. US Department of Agriculture. 2002. <http://www.ers.usda.gov/publications/aer810/aer810.pdf>
7. Kaskey J. Monsanto facing "distrust" as it seeks to stop DuPont (update 3). Bloomberg. November 10 2009. [http://www.bloomberg.com/apps/news?pid=newsarchive&sid=aii\\_24MDZ8SU](http://www.bloomberg.com/apps/news?pid=newsarchive&sid=aii_24MDZ8SU)
8. Gillam C. Virginia probing Monsanto soybean seed pricing. West Virginia investigating Monsanto for consumer fraud. Reuters. June 25 2010. <http://www.reuters.com/article/idUSN2515475920100625>
9. Benbrook CM. Impacts of genetically engineered crops on pesticide use in the United States: The first thirteen years. The Organic Center. November 2009. [http://www.organic-center.org/reportfiles/13Years20091126\\_FullReport.pdf](http://www.organic-center.org/reportfiles/13Years20091126_FullReport.pdf)
10. Christison B. Family farmers warn of dangers of genetically engineered crops. In Motion Magazine. 29 July 1998. <http://www.inmotionmagazine.com/genet1.html>
11. Benbrook CM. Rust, resistance, run down soils, and rising costs – Problems facing soybean producers in Argentina. Technical Paper No 8. AgBioTech InfoNet. January 2005. <http://www.greenpeace.org/raw/content/international/press/reports/rust-resistance-run-down-soi.pdf>
12. Pengue W. El glifosato y la dominación del ambiente. *Biodiversidad* July 2003; 37.
13. MECON (Ministerio de Economía Argentina). Mercado argentino de fitosanitarios – Año 2001. 2001. [http://web.archive.org/web/20070419071421/http://www.sagpya.mecon.gov.ar/new/0-0/nuevositio/agricultura/insumos\\_maquinarias/fitosanitarios/index.php](http://web.archive.org/web/20070419071421/http://www.sagpya.mecon.gov.ar/new/0-0/nuevositio/agricultura/insumos_maquinarias/fitosanitarios/index.php)
14. CASAFE. Statistics. 2008. <http://www.casafe.org/predan1/resumen.pdf>
15. Nandula VK, Reddy KN, Duke SO, Poston DH. Glyphosate-resistant weeds: Current status and future outlook. *Outlooks on Pest Management*. August 2005; 16: 183-187.
16. Syngenta. Syngenta module helps manage glyphosate-resistant weeds. Delta Farm Press. May 30 2008. <http://deltafarmpress.com/syngenta-module-helps-manage-glyphosate-resistant-weeds>
17. Robinson R. Resistant ryegrass populations rise in Mississippi. Delta Farm Press 2008. <http://deltafarmpress.com/resistant-ryegrass-populations-rise-mississippi>
18. Johnson B, Davis V. Glyphosate resistant horseweed (marehail) found in 9 more Indiana counties. *Pest & Crop* 2005; May 13(8). <http://extension.entm.purdue.edu/pestcrop/2005/issue8/index.html>
19. Herbicide Resistance Action Committee. Glycines (G/9) resistant weeds by species and country. 2012. <http://www.weedscience.org/Summary/UspeciesMOA.asp?lstMOAID=12>
20. Nice G, Johnson B, Bauman T. A little burnndown madness. *Pest & Crop*. 7 March 2008. <http://extension.entm.purdue.edu/pestcrop/2008/issue1/index.html>
21. Nice G, Johnson B. Fall applied programs labeled in Indiana. *Pest & Crop*. 22 September 2006. <http://extension.entm.purdue.edu/pestcrop/2006/issue23/table1.html>

22. Randerson J. Genetically-modified superweeds 'not uncommon'. *New Scientist*. 5 February 2002.
23. Royal Society of Canada. Elements of Precaution: Recommendations for the Regulation of Food Biotechnology in Canada. An Expert Panel Report on the Future of Food Biotechnology. 2001. [http://www.rsc.ca/files/publications/expert\\_panels/foodbiotechnology/GMreportEN.pdf](http://www.rsc.ca/files/publications/expert_panels/foodbiotechnology/GMreportEN.pdf)
24. Knispel AL, McLachlan SM, Van Acker RC, Friesen LE. Gene flow and multiple herbicide resistance in escaped canola populations. *Weed Science*. 2008; 56: 72–80.
25. Neuman W, Pollack, A. US farmers cope with Roundup-resistant weeds. *New York Times*. May 3 2010. [http://www.nytimes.com/2010/05/04/business/energy-environment/04weed.html?pagewanted=all&\\_r=1](http://www.nytimes.com/2010/05/04/business/energy-environment/04weed.html?pagewanted=all&_r=1)
26. Kilman S. Superweed outbreak triggers arms race. *Wall Street Journal*. June 4 2010. <http://biolargo.blogspot.com/2010/06/round-up-weed-killer-and-acquired.html>
27. Osunsami S. Killer pig weeds threaten crops in the South. 6 October 2009. <http://abcnews.go.com/WN/pig-weed-threatens-agricultureindustryovertaking-fields-crops/story?id=8766404&page=1>
28. Caulcutt C. 'Superweed' explosion threatens Monsanto heartlands. *France 24*. 19 April 2009. <http://www.france24.com/en/20090418-superweed-explosion-threatens-monsanto-heartlands-genetically-modified-US-crops>
29. Gustin G. Roundup's potency slips, foils farmers. *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*. July 25 2010. [http://www.soyatech.com/news\\_story.php?id=19495](http://www.soyatech.com/news_story.php?id=19495)
30. Brasher P. Monsanto paying farmers to increase herbicide use. *Des Moines Register*. October 19 2010. <http://bit.ly/az3fSo>
31. Warwick SI, Legere A, Simard MJ, James T. Do escaped transgenes persist in nature? The case of an herbicide resistance transgene in a weedy Brassica rapa population. *Mol Ecol*. Mar 2008; 17(5): 1387–1395.
32. Hart M. Farmer to farmer: The truth about GM crops [film]. 2011. <http://gmcropsfarmertofarmer.com/film.html>
33. Mortensen DA, Egan JF, Maxwell BD, Ryan MR, Smith RG. Navigating a critical juncture for sustainable weed management. *BioScience*. Jan 2012; 62(1): 75–84.
34. Gillam C. Dow launches multi-herbicide tolerant GM soybean. *Reuters*. 22 August 2011. <http://bit.ly/qBR9a5>
35. Kimbrell A. "Agent Orange" corn: Biotech only winner in chemical arms race as herbicide resistant crops fail. *Huffington Post*. 22 February 2012. [http://www.huffingtonpost.com/andrew-kimbrell/agent-orange-corn-biotech\\_b\\_1291295.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/andrew-kimbrell/agent-orange-corn-biotech_b_1291295.html)
36. Rahman A, James TK, Trollove MR. Chemical control options for the dicamba resistant biotype of fathen (*Chenopodium album*). *New Zealand Plant Protection*. 2008; 61: 287–291.
37. Herbicide Resistance Action Committee. Herbicide resistant weeds summary table. 2010. <http://www.weedscience.org/summary/MOASummary.asp>
38. Martin H. Herbicide resistant weeds. Ontario Ministry of Agriculture, Food and Rural Affairs. April 2001, revised 2009. <http://www.omafr.gov.on.ca/english/crops/facts/01-023.htm>
39. Downey RK. Gene flow and rape – the Canadian experience. In: Lutman PJW, ed. *Gene Flow and Agriculture: Relevance for Transgenic Crops*. Vol 72. British Crop Protection Council Symposium Proceedings; 1999:109–116.
40. Bindraban PS, Franke AC, Ferrar DO, et al. GM-related sustainability: Agro-ecological impacts, risks and opportunities of soy production in Argentina and Brazil. Wageningen, the Netherlands. *Plant Research International*. 2009. <http://bit.ly/Ink59c>
41. Brookes G, Barfoot P. Global impact of biotech crops: Socio-economic and environmental effects in the first ten years of commercial use. *AgBioForum*. 2006; 9(3): 139–151.
42. Jacquet F, Butault JP, Guichard L. An economic analysis of the possibility of reducing pesticides in French field crops. *Ecological Economics*. May 2011.
43. Rensburg JBJ. First report of field resistance by the stem borer, *Busseola fusca* (Fuller) to Bt-transgenic maize. *S. Afr J Plant Soil*. 2007; 24(3): 147–151.
44. Huang F, Leonard BR, Wu X. Resistance of sugarcane borer to *Bacillus thuringiensis* Cry1Ab toxin. *Entomologia Experimentalis et Applicata*. 2007; 124: 117–123.
45. Tabashnik BE, Gassmann AJ, Crowder DW, Carriere Y. Insect resistance to Bt crops: Evidence versus theory. *Nat Biotechnol*. February 2008; 26: 199–202.
46. Gassmann AJ, Petzold-Maxwell JL, Keweshan RS, Dunbar MW. Field-evolved resistance to Bt maize by Western corn rootworm. *PLoS ONE*. 2011; 6(7): e22629.
47. Associated Press. Monsanto shares slip on bug-resistant corn woes. 29 August 2011. <http://onforb.es/pcJjQf>
48. Gray M. Severe root damage to Bt corn confirmed in northwestern Illinois. *Aces News*. 24 August 2011. <http://www.aces.uiuc.edu/news/stories/news5903.html>
49. Chilcutt CF, Tabashnik BE. Contamination of refuges by *Bacillus thuringiensis* toxin genes from transgenic maize. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. May 18 2004; 101(20): 7526–7529.
50. Dorhout DL, Rice ME. Intraguild competition and enhanced survival of western bean cutworm (*Lepidoptera: Noctuidae*) on transgenic Cry1Ab (MON810) *Bacillus thuringiensis* corn. *Journal of Economic Entomology*. 2010; 103: 54–62.
51. Pearson H. Transgenic cotton drives insect boom. *Nature*. 25 July 2006.
52. Wang S, Just DR, Pinstrup-Andersen P. Bt-cotton and secondary pests. *Int. J. Biotechnology*. 2008; 10(2/3): 113–121.
53. Goswami B. India: Bt cotton devastated by secondary pests. *Grain* 2007. <http://www.grain.org/btcotton/?id=398>
54. Ashk GKS. Bt cotton not pest resistant. *The Times of India*. 24 August 2007. [http://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/Chandigarh/Bt\\_cotton\\_not\\_pest\\_resistant/articleshow/2305806.cms](http://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/Chandigarh/Bt_cotton_not_pest_resistant/articleshow/2305806.cms)
55. The Economic Times (India). Bug makes meal of Punjab cotton, whither Bt magic? September 2 2007. <http://bit.ly/967MA8>
56. Rohini RS, Mallapur CP, Udikeri SS. Incidence of mirid bug, *Creontiades biseratense* (Distant) on Bt cotton in Karnataka. *Karnataka Journal of Agricultural Sciences*. 2009; 22: 680–681.
57. Zhao JH, Ho P, Azadi H. Benefits of Bt cotton counterbalanced by secondary pests? Perceptions of ecological change in China. *Environ Monit Assess*. Feb 2010; 173(1–4): 985–994.
58. Lu Y, Wu K, Jiang Y, et al. Mirid bug outbreaks in multiple crops correlated with wide-scale adoption of Bt cotton in China. *Science*. May 28 2010; 328(5982): 1151–1154.
59. GMO Compass. Maize. 2012. <http://www.gmo-compass.org/eng/gmo/db/>
60. Séralini GE, Mesnage R, Clair E, Gress S, de Vendômois JS, Cellier D. Genetically modified crops safety assessments: Present limits and possible improvements. *Environmental Sciences Europe*. 2011; 23(10).
61. Leslie TW, Biddinger DJ, Mullin CA, Fleischer SJ. Carabidae population dynamics and temporal partitioning: Response to coupled neonicotinoid-transgenic technologies in maize. *Environ Entomol*. Jun 2009; 38(3): 935–943.
62. Gurian-Sherman D. Genetically engineered crops in the real world – Bt corn, insecticide use, and honey bees. *The Cornucopia Institute*. 13 January 2012. <http://www.cornucopia.org/2012/01/genetically-engineered-crops-in-the-real-world-bt-corn-insecticide-use-and-honey-bees/>
63. Gurian-Sherman D. Seed treatments. In: Robinson C, ed 2012.
64. Kunkel BA, Held DW, Potter AD. Impact of Halofenozide, Imidacloprid, and Bendiocarb on beneficial invertebrates and predatory activity in turfgrass. *Journal of Economic Entomology*. 1999; 92(4): 922–930.
65. Rogers MA, Krischik VA, Martin LA. Effect of soil application of imidacloprid on survival of adult green lacewing, *Chrysoperla carnea* (Neuroptera: Chrysopidae), used for biological control in greenhouse. *Biological Control*. 2007; 42(2): 172–177.
66. Tennekes HA. The significance of the Druckrey-Kupfmüller equation for risk assessment—the toxicity of neonicotinoid insecticides to arthropods is reinforced by exposure time. *Toxicology*. Sep 30 2010; 276(1): 1–4.
67. Pettis JS, Vanengelsdorp D, Johnson J, Dively G. Pesticide exposure in honey bees results in increased levels of the gut pathogen *Nosema*. *Die Naturwissenschaften*. Feb 2012; 99(2): 153–158.
68. Krupke CH, Hunt GJ, Eitzer BD, Andino G, Given K. Multiple routes of pesticide exposure for honey bees living near agricultural fields. *PLoS ONE*. 2012; 7(1): e29268.
69. Castaldini M, Turrini A, Sbrana C, et al. Impact of Bt corn on rhizospheric and soil eubacterial communities and on beneficial



- mycorrhizal symbiosis in experimental microcosms. *Appl Environ Microbiol*. Nov 2005; 71(11): 6719-6729.
70. Zwahlen C, Hilbeck A, Gugerli P, Nentwig W. Degradation of the Cry1Ab protein within transgenic *Bacillus thuringiensis* corn tissue in the field. *Mol Ecol*. Mar 2003; 12(3): 765-775.
71. Cheeke TE, Pace BA, Rosenstiel TN, Cruzan MB. The influence of fertilizer level and spore density on arbuscular mycorrhizal colonization of transgenic Bt 11 maize (*Zea mays*) in experimental microcosms. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol*. Feb 2011; 75(2): 304-312.
72. Cheeke TE, Rosenstiel TN, Cruzan MB. Evidence of reduced arbuscular mycorrhizal fungal colonization in multiple lines of Bt maize. *American Journal of Botany*. 2012; 99(4): 700-707.
73. Marvier M, McCreedy C, Regetz J, Kareiva P. A meta-analysis of effects of Bt cotton and maize on nontarget invertebrates. *Science*. Jun 8 2007; 316(5830): 1475-1477.
74. Losey JE, Rayer LS, Carter ME. Transgenic pollen harms monarch larvae. *Nature*. May 20 1999; 399(6733): 214.
75. Jesse LCH, Obrycki JJ. Field deposition of Bt transgenic corn pollen: Lethal effects on the monarch butterfly. *J. Oecologia*. 2000; 125: 241-248.
76. Lang A, Vojtech E. The effects of pollen consumption of transgenic Bt maize on the common swallowtail, *Papilio machaon* L. (Lepidoptera, Papilionidae). *Basic and Applied Ecology*. 2006; 7: 296-306.
77. Schmidt JE, Braun CU, Whitehouse LP, Hilbeck A. Effects of activated Bt transgene products (Cry1Ab, Cry3Bb) on immature stages of the ladybird *Adalia bipunctata* in laboratory ecotoxicity testing. *Arch Environ Contam Toxicol*. Feb 2009; 56(2): 221-228.
78. Hilbeck A, McMillan JM, Meier M, Humbel A, Schlaepfer-Miller J, Trtikova M. A controversy re-visited: Is the coccinellid *Adalia bipunctata* adversely affected by Bt toxins? *Environmental Sciences Europe*. 15 February 2012; 24(10).
79. Hilbeck A, Moar WJ, Pusztai-Carey M, Filippini A, Bigler F. Prey-mediated effects of Cry1Ab toxin and protoxin and Cry2A protoxin on the predator *Chrysoperla carnea*. *Entomologia Experimentalis et Applicata*. May 1999; 91(2): 305-316.
80. Lövei GL, Arpaia S. The impact of transgenic plants on natural enemies: A critical review of laboratory studies. *Entomologia Experimentalis et Applicata*. January 2005; 114: 1-14.
81. Ramirez-Romero R, Desneux N, Decourtaye A, Chaffiol A, Pham-Delègue MH. Does Cry1Ab protein affect learning performances of the honey bee *Apis mellifera* L. (Hymenoptera, Apidae)? *Ecotoxicology and Environmental Safety*. 2008; 70: 327-333.
82. Tank JL, Rosi-Marshall EJ, Royer TV, et al. Occurrence of maize detritus and a transgenic insecticidal protein (Cry1Ab) within the stream network of an agricultural landscape. *PNAS*. 27 September 2010.
83. Rosi-Marshall EJ, Tank JL, Royer TV, et al. Toxins in transgenic crop byproducts may affect headwater stream ecosystems. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. Oct 9 2007; 104(41): 16204-16208.
84. Bohn T, Traavik T, Primicerio R. Demographic responses of *Daphnia magna* fed transgenic Bt-maize. *Ecotoxicology*. Feb 2010; 19(2): 419-430.
85. Viehweger G, Danneberg, H. Glyphosat und Amphibiensterben? Darstellung und Bewertung des Sachstandes. *Sächsische Landesanstalt für Landwirtschaft*. 2005. N/A
86. Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO). Pesticide residues in food - 2005. Report of the Joint Meeting of the FAO Panel of Experts on Pesticide Residues in Food and the Environment and the WHO Core Assessment Group on Pesticide Residues. Geneva, Switzerland. 20-29 September 2005; FAO Plant Production and Protection Paper 183. <http://bit.ly/oYcVwv>
87. Schuette J. Environmental fate of glyphosate. Sacramento, CA. Institution. Date 1998. <http://www.cdpr.ca.gov/docs/emppm/pubs/fatememo/glyphos.pdf>
88. Kjør J, Olsen P, Barlebo HC, et al. Monitoring results 1999-2003: The Danish Pesticide Leaching Assessment Programme. 2004. [http://pesticidvarsling.dk/monitor\\_uk/2003.html](http://pesticidvarsling.dk/monitor_uk/2003.html)
89. Chang FC, Simcik ME, Capel PD. Occurrence and fate of the herbicide glyphosate and its degradate aminomethylphosphonic acid in the atmosphere. *Environ Toxicol Chem*. Mar 2011; 30(3): 548-555.
90. Coupe RH, Kalkhoff SJ, Capel PD, Gregoire C. Fate and transport of glyphosate and aminomethylphosphonic acid in surface waters of agricultural basins. *Pest Manag Sci*. 2011; 68(1): 16-30.
91. Springett JA, Gray RAJ. Effect of repeated low doses of biocides on the earthworm *Aporrectodea caliginosa* in laboratory culture. *Soil Biol Biochem*. 1992; 24: 1739-1744.
92. Santillo DJ, Brown PW, Leslie DM. Response of songbirds to glyphosate-induced habitat changes on clearcuts. *J Wildlife Management*. 1989; 53: 64-71.
93. Relyea RA. The impact of insecticides and herbicides on the biodiversity and productivity of aquatic communities. *Ecological Applications*. 2005; 15(2): 618-627.
94. Relyea RA, Schoeppner NM, Hoverman JT. Pesticides and amphibians: the importance of community context. *Ecological Applications*. 2005; 15: 1125-1134.
95. Attorney General of the State of New York, Consumer Frauds and Protection Bureau, Environmental Protection Bureau. In the matter of Monsanto Company, respondent. Assurance of discontinuance pursuant to executive law § 63(15). New York, NY, Nov. False advertising by Monsanto regarding the safety of Roundup herbicide (glyphosate). 1996. <http://www.mindfully.org/Pesticide/Monsanto-v-AGNYNov96.htm>
96. Agence France Presse. Monsanto fined in France for 'false' herbicide ads. 26 January 2007. [http://www.organicconsumers.org/articles/article\\_4114.cfm](http://www.organicconsumers.org/articles/article_4114.cfm)
97. Dodge J. Expert: GMOs to blame for problems in plants, animals. *Boulder Weekly*. 11 August 2011. <http://www.boulderweekly.com/article-6211-expert-gmos-to-blame-for-problems-in-plants-animals.html>
98. Kremer RJ, Means, N.E., Kim, S. Glyphosate affects soybean root exudation and rhizosphere microorganisms. *Int J of Analytical Environmental Chemistry*. 2005; 85(15): 1165-1174.
99. Sanogo S, Yang XB, Scherm H. Effects of herbicides on *Fusarium solani* f. sp. *glycines* and development of sudden death syndrome in glyphosate-tolerant soybean. *Phytopathology*. Jan 2000; 90(1): 57-66.
100. University of Missouri. MU researchers find fungi buildup in glyphosate-treated soybean field. 2000. [http://www.biotech-info.net/fungi\\_buildup.html](http://www.biotech-info.net/fungi_buildup.html)
101. Kremer RJ, Means NE. Glyphosate and glyphosate-resistant crop interactions with rhizosphere microorganisms. *European Journal of Agronomy*. 2009; 31: 153-161.
102. Fernandez MR, Zentner RP, Basnyat P, Gehl D, Selles F, Huber D. Glyphosate associations with cereal diseases caused by *Fusarium* spp. in the Canadian prairies. *Eur J Agron*. 2009; 31: 133-143.
103. Johal GS, Huber, D.M. Glyphosate effects on diseases of plants. *Eur J Agronomy*. 2009; 31: 144-152.
104. Food Standards Agency. About mycotoxins. Undated. <http://www.food.gov.uk/safereating/chemsafe/mycotoxins/about/>
105. Alm H, Brussow KP, Torner H, et al. Influence of *Fusarium*-toxin contaminated feed on initial quality and meiotic competence of gilt oocytes. *Reprod Toxicol*. Jul 2006; 22(1): 44-50.
106. Diaz-Llano G, Smith TK. Effects of feeding grains naturally contaminated with *Fusarium* mycotoxins with and without a polymeric glucomannan mycotoxin adsorbent on reproductive performance and serum chemistry of pregnant gilts. *J Anim Sci*. Sep 2006; 84(9): 2361-2366.
107. Huber DM, Cheng, M.W., and Winsor, B.A. Association of severe *Corynespora* root rot of soybean with glyphosate-killed giant ragweed. *Phytopathology*. 2005; 95(S45).
108. Huber DM, and Haneklaus, S. Managing nutrition to control plant disease. *Landbauforschung Volkenrode*. 2007; 57: 313-322.
109. Monsanto. Get soybean and corn crops off to a good start in 2011 with Acceleron® seed treatment products. 7 February 2011. <http://monsanto.mediaroom.com/give-crops-a-good-start-with-acceleron>
110. Neumann G, Kohls S, Landsberg E, Stock-Oliveira Souza K, Yamada T, Romheld V. Relevance of glyphosate transfer to non-target plants via the rhizosphere. *Journal of Plant Diseases and Protection*. 2006; 20: 963-969.
111. Zobiolo LH, Oliveira RS, Visentainer JV, Kremer RJ, Bellaloui N, Yamada T. Glyphosate affects seed composition in glyphosate-resistant soybean. *J Agric Food Chem*. Apr 14 2010; 58(7): 4517-4522.
112. King CA, Purcell LC, Vories ED. Plant growth and nitrogenase

- activity of glyphosate-tolerant soybean in response to foliar glyphosate applications. *Agronomy Journal*. 2001; 93: 179-186.
113. Reddy KN, Zablotowicz RM. Glyphosate-resistant soybean response to various salts of glyphosate and glyphosate accumulation in soybean nodules. *Weed Science* 2003; 51:496-502. [http://www.bioone.org/doi/abs/10.1614/0043-1745\(2003\)051\[0496:GSRTVS\]2.0.CO;2](http://www.bioone.org/doi/abs/10.1614/0043-1745(2003)051[0496:GSRTVS]2.0.CO;2)
  114. Dekalb. Increase soybean yield potential with inoculants, protect with seed treatments 2010.
  115. Iowa State University Soybean Extension and Research Program. Seed inoculation. 2007. [http://extension.agron.iastate.edu/soybean/production\\_seedinoc.html](http://extension.agron.iastate.edu/soybean/production_seedinoc.html)
  116. Kirby A. GM scientists "know too little" on wildlife. BBC News. 21 July 2003. <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/sci/tech/3084157.stm>
  117. Hawes C, Haughton AJ, Osborne JL, et al. Responses of plants and invertebrate trophic groups to contrasting herbicide regimes in the Farm Scale Evaluations of genetically modified herbicide-tolerant crops. *Philos Trans R Soc Lond B Biol Sci*. Nov 29 2003; 358(1439): 1899-1913.
  118. Roy DB, Bohan DA, Haughton AJ, et al. Invertebrates and vegetation of field margins adjacent to crops subject to contrasting herbicide regimes in the Farm Scale Evaluations of genetically modified herbicide-tolerant crops. *Philos Trans R Soc Lond B Biol Sci*. Nov 29 2003; 358(1439): 1879-1898.
  119. Brooks DR, Bohan DA, Champion GT, et al. Invertebrate responses to the management of genetically modified herbicide-tolerant and conventional spring crops. I. Soil-surface-active invertebrates. *Philos Trans R Soc Lond B Biol Sci*. Nov 29 2003; 358(1439): 1847-1862.
  120. BBC News. Q&A: GM farm-scale trials. 2004. <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/science/nature/3194574.stm>
  121. Amos J. GM study shows potential 'harm'. BBC News. March 21 2005. <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/sci/tech/4368495.stm>
  122. Heard MS, Hawes C, Champion GT, et al. Weeds in fields with contrasting conventional and genetically modified herbicide-tolerant crops. II. Effects on individual species. *Philos Trans R Soc Lond B Biol Sci*. Nov 29 2003; 358(1439): 1833-1846.
  123. European Parliament and Council. Directive 2009/128/EC of 21 October 2009 establishing a framework for Community action to achieve the sustainable use of pesticides. *Official Journal of the European Union* 24.11.2009 2009/71-84.
  124. Gómez-Barbero M, Rodríguez-Cerezo E. Economic impact of dominant GM crops worldwide: A review. European Commission Joint Research Centre: Institute for Prospective Technological Studies. December 2006. <http://ftp.jrc.es/EURdoc/eur22547en.pdf>
  125. Morse S, Bennett RM, Ismael Y. Genetically modified insect resistance in cotton: Some farm level economic impacts in India. *Crop Protection*. 2005; 24(2005): 433-440.
  126. Haq Z. Ministry blames Bt cotton for farmer suicides. *Hindustan Times*. 26 March 2012. <http://bit.ly/lrPRRZ>
  127. Benbrook CM. The magnitude and impacts of the biotech and organic seed price premium. *The Organic Center*. December 2009. [http://www.organic-center.org/reportfiles/Seeds\\_Final\\_11-30-09.pdf](http://www.organic-center.org/reportfiles/Seeds_Final_11-30-09.pdf)
  128. Roseboro K. Iowa organic farmer says non-GMO corn outperforms GMO. *The Organic & Non-GMO Report*. 1 April 2011. <http://www.non-gmoreport.com/articles/april2011/organicnongmocomoutperformsgmo.php>
  129. PG Economics. Who we are. 2010. <http://www.pgeconomics.co.uk/who-we-are.php> Accessed 1 September, 2011
  130. Brookes G, Barfoot P, Barfoot P. Co-existence of GM and non GM arable crops: the non GM and organic context in the EU. *PG Economics*. 14 May 2004.
  131. Howard P. Visualizing consolidation in the global seed industry: 1996-2008. *Sustainability*. 2009; 1: 1266-1287.
  132. Neuman W. Rapid rise in seed prices draws US scrutiny. *New York Times*. March 11 2010. [http://www.nytimes.com/2010/03/12/business/12seed.html?\\_r=1](http://www.nytimes.com/2010/03/12/business/12seed.html?_r=1)
  133. Kirchgassner S. DOJ urged to complete Monsanto case. *Financial Times*. August 9 2010. <http://www.ft.com/cms/s/0/6327dfda-a3ef-11df-9e3a-00144feabd0.html>
  134. Sharma D. A scientific fairytale. *India Together*. February 2003. <http://www.indiatogether.org/2003/feb/dsh-sci-coverup.htm>
  135. Roseboro K. Scientist: GM technology has exacerbated pesticide treadmill in India. *The Organic & Non-GMO Report*. 1 February 2012. <http://www.non-gmoreport.com/articles/february2012/gmtechnologypesticideindia.php>
  136. Aaronson T. The suicide belt. *Columbia City Paper*. 10 November 2009. <http://www.columbiacitypaper.com/2009/11/10/the-suicide-belt/>
  137. Rylott P. Matter of Fact [television broadcast]. BBC2 Eastern Region. 12 October 2000.
  138. D'Hertefeldt T, Jørgensen RB, Pettersson LB. Long-term persistence of GM oilseed rape in the seedbank. *Biology Letters*. June 23 2008; 4: 314-317.
  139. Gilbert N. GM crop escapes into the American wild. *Nature*. August 6 2010. <http://www.nature.com/news/2010/100806/full/news.2010.393.html>
  140. Black R. GM plants "established in the wild". BBC News. August 6 2010. <http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/science-environment-10859264>
  141. Bhattacharya S. German farmers to be liable for GM contamination *New Scientist*. November 26 2004. <http://www.newscientist.com/article/dn6729-german-farmers-to-be-liable-for-gm-contamination.html>
  142. Reuters. Germany's top court approves GMO planting laws. November 24 2010. <http://www.futurespros.com/news/futures-news/germany%27s-top-court-approves-gmo-planting-laws-1000004734>
  143. Doward J. GM crops to be allowed into Britain under controversial EU plans. *The Observer*. February 6 2011. <http://www.guardian.co.uk/environment/2011/feb/06/genetically-modified-crops-uk>
  144. ENDS Europe. EU states back 0.1% GM contamination limit. February 22 2011. <http://www.endseurope.com/25650/eu-states-back-01-gm-contamination-limit>
  145. Waltz E. Industry exhales as USDA okays glyphosate resistant alfalfa. *Nature Biotechnology*. March 2011; 29(3): 179-181.
  146. Greenpeace. Children and infants in China at risk of eating food contaminated by illegal GE rice. 20 April 2011. <http://www.greenpeace.org/eastasia/press/releases/food-agriculture/2011/ge-rice-baby-food/>
  147. Greenpeace and GeneWatch UK. Germany finds unauthorised genetically modified (Bt63) rice noodles GM Contamination Register. 15 June 2011. [http://www.gmcontaminationregister.org/index.php?content=re\\_detail&gw\\_id=353&reg=0&inc=0&con=0&of=0&year=2011&handle2\\_page=](http://www.gmcontaminationregister.org/index.php?content=re_detail&gw_id=353&reg=0&inc=0&con=0&of=0&year=2011&handle2_page=)
  148. Greenpeace and GeneWatch UK. Sweden finds unauthorised genetically modified (Bt63) rice GM Contamination Register. 27 June 2011. [http://www.gmcontaminationregister.org/index.php?content=re\\_detail&gw\\_id=365&reg=cou.6&inc=0&con=0&of=0&year=2011&handle2\\_page=](http://www.gmcontaminationregister.org/index.php?content=re_detail&gw_id=365&reg=cou.6&inc=0&con=0&of=0&year=2011&handle2_page=)
  149. New Zealand Food Safety Authority (NZFSA). Unauthorised GM rice product found and withdrawn. 30 July 2008. [http://www.foodsafety.govt.nz/elibrary/industry/Unauthorised\\_Rice-Zealand\\_Food.htm](http://www.foodsafety.govt.nz/elibrary/industry/Unauthorised_Rice-Zealand_Food.htm)
  150. Dawson A. CDC Triffid flax scare threatens access to no. 1 EU market. *Manitoba Cooperator*. September 17 2009. <http://www.gmfreeireland.org/news/2009/sep.php>
  151. Dawson A. Changes likely for flax industry. *Manitoba Cooperator*. September 24 2009. <http://www.gmwatch.org/component/content/article/11541>
  152. Blue EN. Risky business: Economic and regulatory impacts from the unintended release of genetically engineered rice varieties into the rice merchandising system of the US. *Greenpeace*. 2007. <http://www.greenpeace.org/raw/content/international/press/reports/risky-business.pdf>
  153. Reuters. Mexico halts US rice over GMO certification. *Reuters*. March 16 2007. <http://www.topix.com/forum/city/laredo-tx/TOSL1UNPIEIML1VMA>
  154. Harris A, Beasley D. Bayer agrees to pay \$750 million to end lawsuits over gene-modified rice. *Bloomberg*. 2 July 2011. <http://www.bloomberg.com/news/2011-07-01/bayer-to-pay-750-million-to-end-lawsuits-over-genetically-modified-rice.html>
  155. Fox JL. Bayer's GM rice defeat. *Nature Biotechnology*. 7 June 2011; 29(473).
  156. Organic Agriculture Protection Fund Committee. Organic farmers seek Supreme Court hearing. Vol Press release. Saskatoon,

- Canada: Organic Agriculture Protection Fund Committee; 2007.
157. Binimelis R. Coexistence of plants and coexistence of farmers: Is an individual choice possible? *Journal of Agricultural and Environmental Ethics*. 2008; 21: 437–457.
  158. Macilwain C. US launches probe into sales of unapproved transgenic corn. *Nature*. 2005; 434(7032): 423.
  159. United States Government Accountability Office (GAO). Genetically engineered crops. Report to the Committee on Agriculture, Nutrition, and Forestry, US Senate. November 2008. <http://www.gao.gov/cgi-bin/getrpt?GAO-09-60>
  160. Arasu KT. US farmers reach \$110 million StarLink settlement. Reuters. 7 February 2003.
  161. Greenpeace and GeneWatch UK. GM contamination register. 2011. <http://www.gmcontaminationregister.org/index.php?content=ho> Accessed 30 August, 2011
  162. Greenpeace and GeneWatch UK. GM contamination register report 2007. 2008.
  163. Levett R. Choice: Less can be more. *Food Ethics*. Autumn 2008; 3(3).
  164. GMO Compass. Gene transfer to microorganisms. 2006. [http://www.gmo-compass.org/eng/safety/environmental\\_safety/167\\_gene\\_transfer\\_microorganisms.html](http://www.gmo-compass.org/eng/safety/environmental_safety/167_gene_transfer_microorganisms.html) Accessed 18 April, 2012
  165. Netherwood T, Martin-Orue SM, O'Donnell AG, et al. Assessing the survival of transgenic plant DNA in the human gastrointestinal tract. *Nat Biotechnol*. Feb 2004; 22(2): 204–209.
  166. Pontiroli A, Simonet P, Frostegard A, Vogel TM, Monier JM. Fate of transgenic plant DNA in the environment. *Environ Biosafety Res*. Jan-Jun 2007; 6(1-2): 15–35.
  167. Brigulla M, Wackernagel W. Molecular aspects of gene transfer and foreign DNA acquisition in prokaryotes with regard to safety issues. *Applied microbiology and biotechnology*. Apr 2010; 86(4): 1027–1041.
  168. Lerat S, Gulden RH, Hart MM, et al. Quantification and persistence of recombinant DNA of Roundup Ready corn and soybean in rotation. *J Agric Food Chem*. Dec 12 2007; 55(25): 10226–10231.
  169. Heinemann JA, Traavik T. Problems in monitoring horizontal gene transfer in field trials of transgenic plants. *Nat Biotechnol*. Sep 2004; 22(9): 1105–1109.
  170. Schubbert R, Renz D, Schmitz B, Doerfler W. Foreign (M13) DNA ingested by mice reaches peripheral leukocytes, spleen, and liver via the intestinal wall mucosa and can be covalently linked to mouse DNA. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. Feb 4 1997; 94(3): 961–966.
  171. Schubbert R, Hohlweg U, Renz D, Doerfler W. On the fate of orally ingested foreign DNA in mice: chromosomal association and placental transmission to the fetus. *Mol Gen Genet*. Oct 1998; 259(6): 569–576.
  172. Mazza R, Soave M, Morlacchini M, Piva G, Marocco A. Assessing the transfer of genetically modified DNA from feed to animal tissues. *Transgenic Res*. Oct 2005; 14(5): 775–784.
  173. Sharma R, Damgaard D, Alexander TW, et al. Detection of transgenic and endogenous plant DNA in digesta and tissues of sheep and pigs fed Roundup Ready canola meal. *J Agric Food Chem*. 2006; 54(5): 1699–1709.
  174. Chainark P, Satoh S, Hirohara I, Aoki T, Endo M. Availability of genetically modified feed ingredient: investigations of ingested foreign DNA in rainbow trout *Oncorhynchus mykiss*. *Fisheries Science*. 2008; 74: 380–390.
  175. Ran T, Mei L, Lei W, Aihua L, Ru H, Jie S. Detection of transgenic DNA in tilapia (*Oreochromis niloticus*, GIFT strain) fed genetically modified soybeans (Roundup Ready). *Aquaculture Research*. 2009; 40: 1350–1357.
  176. Tudisco R, Mastellone V, Cutrignelli MI, et al. Fate of transgenic DNA and evaluation of metabolic effects in goats fed genetically modified soybean and in their offsprings. *Animal*. 2010; 4: 1662–1671.
  177. Knight CJ, Bailey AM, Foster GD. Investigating Agrobacterium-mediated transformation of *Verticillium albo-atrum* on plant surfaces. *PLoS ONE*. 2010; 5(10): 13684.
  178. Kunik T, Tzfira T, Kapulnik Y, Gafni Y, Dingwall C, Citovsky V. Genetic transformation of HeLa cells by Agrobacterium. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. Feb 13 2001; 98(4): 1871–1876.
  179. Marshall T. Bacteria spread genes to fungi on plants. *Planet Earth Online*. October 27 2010. <http://planetearth.nerc.ac.uk/news/story.aspx?id=853>
  180. Barrett C, Cobb B, McNicol R, Lyon G. A risk assessment study of plant genetic transformation using Agrobacterium and implications for analysis of transgenic plants. *Plant Cell, Tissue and Organ Culture*. 1997; 47: 135–144.
  181. Charity JA, Klimaszewska K. Persistence of Agrobacterium tumefaciens in transformed conifers. *Environ Biosafety Res*. Jul-Sep 2005; 4(3): 167–177.
  182. Gleba Y, Marillonnet S, Klimyuk V. Engineering viral expression vectors for plants: the 'full virus' and the 'deconstructed virus' strategies. *Current opinion in plant biology*. Apr 2004; 7(2): 182–188.
  183. Gleba Y, Klimyuk V, Marillonnet S. Viral vectors for the expression of proteins in plants. *Curr Opin Biotechnol*. Apr 2007; 18(2): 134–141.
  184. Hull R. Detection of risks associated with coat protein transgenics. In: Foster GD, Taylor SC, eds. *Methods in Molecular Biology: Plant Virology Protocols: From Virus Isolation to Transgenic Resistance*. Vol 81. Totowa, NJ: Humana Press Inc.; 1998:574–555.
  185. Kleiner K. Fields of genes. *New Scientist*. 16 August 1997. <http://www.gene.ch/gentech/1997/Jul-Aug/msg00573.html>
  186. Nowak R. Disaster in the making. *New Scientist*. 13 January 2001; 169(2273): 4–5.
  187. Jackson RJ, Ramsay AJ, Christensen CD, Beaton S, Hall DF, Ramshaw IA. Expression of mouse interleukin-4 by a recombinant ectromelia virus suppresses cytolytic lymphocyte responses and overcomes genetic resistance to mousepox. *J Virol*. Feb 2001; 75(3): 1205–1210.
  188. US Department of Agriculture Animal and Plant Health Inspection Service (APHIS). Environmental assessment for Upjohn Company/Asgrow Seed Company petition for determination of non-regulated status for CZW-3 squash. June 1996.
  189. Ministry of agriculture I, rural development, fisheries and food, Mexico (SAGARPA). Regulación de organismos genéticamente modificados de uso agrícola [Regulations for genetically modified organisms in agriculture]. 2004. <http://bit.ly/Kur8mp>
  190. Gonsalves D. Transgenic papaya in Hawaii and beyond. *AgBioForum*. 2004; 7(1&2): 36–40.
  191. Sasu MA, Ferrari MJ, Du D, Winsor JA, Stephenson AG. Indirect costs of a nontarget pathogen mitigate the direct benefits of a virus-resistant transgene in wild Cucurbita. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. Nov 10 2009; 106(45): 19067–19071.

## 6. CLIMATE CHANGE AND ENERGY USE

Climate change is often used as a reason to claim that we need GM crops.<sup>1</sup> But the evidence suggests that the solutions to climate change do not lie in GM. This is because tolerance to extreme weather conditions such as drought and flooding – and resistance to the pests and diseases that often accompany them – are complex traits that cannot be delivered through GM.

Where a GM crop is claimed to possess such complex traits, they have generally been achieved through conventional breeding, not GM. Simple GM traits such as pest resistance or herbicide tolerance are added to the conventionally bred crop so as to put the biotech company's "brand" on it after the complex trait is developed through conventional breeding.

While the resulting crop is often claimed as a GM success, this is untrue. It is a success of conventional breeding, with added GM traits. The GM traits do not contribute to the agronomic performance of the crop but make the crop the property of a biotech company and (in the case of herbicide tolerance) keep farmers dependent on chemical inputs sold by the same company.

### Section at a glance

- ▶ GM will not solve the problems of climate change. Tolerance to extreme weather conditions involves complex, subtly regulated traits that genetic engineering is incapable of conferring on plants.
- ▶ Most GM crops depend on large amounts of herbicides, which in turn require large amounts of fossil fuels in manufacture.
- ▶ No GM nitrogen-use-efficient crops have been successfully commercialised even though promoters of the technology have been promising them for more than a decade.
- ▶ Conventional breeding is far ahead of GM in developing climate-ready and nitrogen-use-efficient crops.
- ▶ Additional means to cope with climate change include the many locally-adapted seeds conserved by farmers across the world and agroecological soil, water, and nitrogen management systems.

## 6.1 **Myth:** GM will deliver climate-ready crops

### **Truth:** Conventional breeding outstrips GM in delivering climate-ready crops

In December 2011 the US Department of Agriculture (USDA) deregulated Monsanto's drought-tolerant maize variety MON87460.<sup>2</sup> It was hailed as the first commercialised GM crop designed to resist stressful environmental conditions like drought. But the USDA, in its assessment of the crop, noted that many non-GM maize varieties on the market are at least as effective as Monsanto's engineered maize variety in managing water use. "The reduced yield [trait] does not exceed the natural variation observed in regionally-adapted varieties of conventional corn," USDA said, adding, "Equally comparable varieties produced through conventional breeding techniques are readily available in irrigated corn production regions."<sup>3</sup>

This is to be expected, given that GM crops are developed by adding GM traits to the best existing conventionally bred varieties.

Meanwhile, conventional breeding, sometimes helped by marker assisted selection, has outstripped GM in producing numerous climate-ready crops. Examples include:

- Maize varieties that yield well in drought conditions,<sup>4</sup> including some developed for farmers in Africa<sup>5,6,7</sup>
- Cassava that gives high yields in drought conditions and resists several diseases<sup>8</sup>
- Climate-adapted, high-yield sorghum varieties developed for farmers in Mali<sup>9</sup>
- Beans resistant to heat, drought, and disease<sup>10,11</sup>
- Pearl millet, sorghum, chickpea, pigeon pea and groundnut varieties that tolerate drought and high temperatures<sup>12</sup>
- Rice varieties bred to tolerate drought, flood, disease, and saline (salty) soils<sup>13</sup>
- Flood-tolerant rice varieties developed for Asia<sup>14,15</sup>
- Over 2,000 indigenous rice varieties that are adapted to environmental fluctuations, as well as varieties that resist pests and diseases, registered by Navdanya, a seed-keeping NGO based in India<sup>16</sup>
- Tomato varieties developed by Nepali farmers that tolerate extreme heat and resist disease.<sup>17</sup>

It should be borne in mind that only a part of the solution to climate change lies in plant genetics. Insofar as genetics is the solution, humanity will continue to rely on the same source that GM seed companies mine for their germplasm – the hundreds of thousands of locally adapted seed varieties developed and conserved over centuries by farmers worldwide. These varieties are our living germplasm bank.

The part of the solution that lies beyond plant genetics will be found in proven effective agroecological farm management techniques, such as building organic matter into the soil to conserve water, planting a diversity of crops, rotating crops, and choosing the right plant for the conditions.

## **6.2 Myth: No-till farming as practised with GM crops is climate-friendly as it sequesters more carbon**

### **Truth: No-till farming does not sequester more carbon**

Chemically-based agriculture is a major contributor to climate change, producing over 20% of greenhouse gas emissions.<sup>18</sup> GM proponents claim that GM crops can help reverse this trend by enabling the adoption of no-till farming, which avoids ploughing and relies on herbicide applications to control weeds. GM proponents argue that no-till sequesters (stores) more carbon in the soil than ploughing, preventing the carbon from being released into the atmosphere as the greenhouse gas carbon dioxide.

On the basis of this argument, Monsanto is lobbying for GM Roundup Ready crop cultivation to be made eligible for carbon credits under the United Nations' Clean Development Mechanism (CDM).<sup>19</sup> The CDM aims to promote technologies that mitigate climate change. Industrialized countries and companies in the Global North can continue to emit the same amount of greenhouse gases and still meet their required emissions

reductions by funding CDM projects, most of which are in the Global South.

If Monsanto succeeds in its lobbying and farmers that grow Roundup Ready crops can access carbon credits for no-till, then sales of Monsanto's seeds and agrochemicals will increase, as governments will encourage farmers to plant Roundup Ready crops to qualify for carbon credits.

But industry claims of improved carbon sequestration for GM Roundup Ready crops with no-till are not supported by research. A comprehensive review of the scientific literature found that no-till fields sequester no more carbon than ploughed fields when carbon sequestration at soil depths greater than 30 cm is taken into account. Studies claiming to find carbon sequestration benefits from no-till only measure carbon sequestration down to a depth of about 30cm and so do not give an accurate picture.<sup>20</sup>

### 6.3 Myth: GM will solve the nitrogen crisis

#### Truth: GM has not delivered nitrogen-efficient crops

Synthetic nitrogen fertilizer is used in GM farming, as in all chemically-based agriculture. There are many problems associated with its production and use. The production process uses large amounts of natural gas, a non-renewable fossil fuel.<sup>21</sup> A UK study found that nitrogen fertilizer production can account for more than 50% of the total energy used in agriculture.<sup>22</sup>

Nitrogen fertilizer produces greenhouse gases at the time of manufacture and again when used on fields,<sup>22</sup> giving off nitrous oxide, a greenhouse gas 300 times more potent than carbon dioxide.<sup>23</sup> Fertilizer-intensive agriculture is the largest source of human-created nitrous oxide emissions in the US<sup>24</sup> and will be a major source in any country using chemically-based agriculture.

The profitability of farming is highly dependent on the cost of fertilizers, and the cost of nitrogen fertilizer is tied to natural gas prices.<sup>21</sup> In Canada, a major producer, the price of nitrogen fertilizer reached a record high in 2008.<sup>25</sup> According to some analysts, peak gas, the point at which the maximum rate of gas extraction is reached and supplies enter terminal decline is expected to arrive around 2020.<sup>26</sup> As this point gets closer, prices will rise. Already the industry is ramping up expensive and environmentally damaging strategies, like fracking, for natural gas extraction.

For these reasons, agriculture cannot continue to depend on synthetic nitrogen fertilizer. Other ways of managing nitrogen must be found.

Some plants, including most legumes (the bean family of plants, which includes soy and peanuts), fix nitrogen directly from the air with the help of nitrogen-fixing bacteria. But other crops, such as wheat and barley, cannot do this and need to be fed nitrogen through the soil.

Proponents claim that genetic engineering can produce crops with high nitrogen use efficiency (NUE) that require less nitrogen fertilizer.

But GM technology has not produced any commercially available NUE crops.<sup>27</sup> On the other hand, conventional breeding has successfully delivered improvements in NUE in a number of

crops. Estimates for wheat from France show an increase in NUE of 29% over 35 years, and Mexico has improved wheat NUE by 42% over 35 years.<sup>27</sup>

Studies show that organic, low-input and sustainable farming methods are the key to nitrogen management. One study calculated the potential nitrogen production by such methods to be 154 million tonnes, a potential which far exceeds the nitrogen production from fossil fuel.<sup>28</sup>

Sustainable nitrogen management methods include the planting of legumes in rows between the main crop, or in a crop rotation. This makes growth-promoting nitrogen available to other plants growing nearby at the same time or planted in subsequent cropping seasons.

Study findings include:

- Planting legumes on degraded land in Brazil successfully fixed nitrogen in soil, restoring soil and ecosystem biodiversity in the process.<sup>29</sup>
- Maize/peanut intercropping (growing two or more crops in close proximity) increased soil nitrogen and nutrients, increased growth of beneficial soil bacteria, and was expected to promote plant growth, as compared with monoculture, in experiments in China.<sup>30</sup>
- Planting legume cover crops (crops planted to preserve soil) could fix enough nitrogen to replace the amount of synthetic fertilizer currently in use, according to data from temperate and tropical agroecosystems.<sup>28</sup>

Agroecological methods of managing nitrogen solve another major problem associated with the application of synthetic nitrogen fertilizer – loss of soil nitrogen through agricultural runoff. In the runoff process, nitrogen leaches from soil in the form of nitrate, polluting groundwater. It can get into drinking water, threatening human and livestock health.

Agroecological, organic, low-input, and sustainable farming practices have been found to reduce soil nitrogen losses in the form of nitrate by 59–62% compared with conventional farming practices.<sup>31</sup> The result is reduced nitrate pollution and better conservation of nitrogen in soil.

## 6.4 Myth: GM crops reduce energy use

### Truth: GM crops are energy-hungry

*"We have tried to have more efficient farming, with fewer people, more machines and a greater dependency on pesticides, fertilizers, GM crops and energy, using 10 kilocalories to produce one kilocalorie [of food delivered to the consumer]. But that is only possible if there is cheap oil. The system basically is bankrupt, which is why we need to change it to a more modern, advanced system, which will create energy, rather than consume it, and is not dependent on fossil energy, but more on people and better science."*

– Hans Herren, development expert and co-chair, International Assessment of Agricultural Knowledge, Science and Technology (IAASTD), a three-year project on the future of farming involving more than 400 experts from across the world<sup>32</sup>

In the US food system, 10 kilocalories of fossil energy are required for every one kilocalorie of food delivered to the consumer.<sup>33</sup> Two-thirds of that energy goes into producing synthetic fertilizers and on-farm mechanisation.<sup>34</sup>

There is widespread agreement that the energy consumption of agriculture must be radically reduced. GM proponents claim that GM crops can help in that process. As evidence they cite a report by Graham Brookes and Peter Barfoot, directors of PG Economics, a consultancy firm to the agrochemical and biotech industry.<sup>35,36</sup>

Brookes and Barfoot offer as a major reason for this claimed reduction in energy use the no-till farming method that is used in the cultivation of GM Roundup Ready crops. The idea is that no-till reduces the number of tractor passes that farmers have to make across their fields in ploughing.

But data from Argentina comparing the energy used in growing GM Roundup Ready soy and non-GM soy showed that, while no-till did reduce farm operations (tractor passes across the field), the production of GM soy required more energy in both no-till and tillage systems. The reason for the increase was the large amount of energy consumed

in the production of herbicides (mostly Roundup) used on GM soy.<sup>37</sup>

Proven methods of reducing the amount of fossil energy used in farming include minimising the use of synthetic pesticides and fertilizers, selecting farm machinery appropriate for each task, limiting irrigation, and using agroecological techniques to manage soil fertility and control pests.<sup>38</sup>

Organic farming systems use just 63% of the energy required by chemically-based farming systems, largely because they eliminate the energy required to produce nitrogen fertilizer and pesticides.<sup>38</sup>

Organic, low-input, and agroecological farming is well suited to the Global South. A study in Ethiopia, part-funded by the UN Food and Agriculture Organisation (FAO), showed that compost can replace chemical fertilizers and that it increased yields by more than 30%. The crops had better resistance to pests and disease and there were fewer difficult weeds.<sup>39</sup>

#### 6.4.1. Peak oil and gas make GM crops redundant

According to some analysts, peak oil – the point when the maximum rate of extraction is reached, after which production goes into terminal decline – has already arrived. Peak gas is expected around 2020.<sup>26</sup> Peak oil and gas mark the end of chemically-based agriculture because nitrogen fertilizers are synthesised using large amounts of natural gas, and pesticides (including herbicides) are made from oil.

GM firms constantly promise new crops that are not reliant on the chemical model of farming. But GM seeds are created by agrochemical companies and are heavily dependent on pesticides and fertilizers. According to industry data, two-thirds of GM crops worldwide are herbicide-tolerant<sup>40</sup> – in other words, they are designed to rely on high doses of herbicide. Many of the newest GM crops are engineered to tolerate several different herbicides (see section 5).



Agriculture cannot continue to depend on non-renewable and increasingly expensive external inputs. Future food production will reduce or

eliminate pesticide use and rely on renewable biologically-based fertilizers – such as compost and animal manure – produced on the farm or locally.

## Conclusion to Section 6

GM crops offer no effective or sustainable solutions to climate change. Tolerance to extreme weather conditions is a complex trait that cannot be inserted into plants through genetic engineering. Most GM crops planted worldwide depend on large amounts of herbicides, which in turn require large amounts of fossil fuels in manufacture. GM crops, like all chemically-farmed crops, also depend on energy-hungry and greenhouse-gas-emitting nitrogen fertilizer. No

GM nitrogen-use-efficient crops are available on the market.

In contrast, conventional breeding, sometimes helped by marker assisted breeding, is far ahead of GM in developing climate-ready and nitrogen-use-efficient crops. Additional means to cope with climate change include the many locally-adapted seeds conserved by farmers across the world and agroecological soil, water, and nitrogen management systems.

## References to Section 6

- Gray L. GM foods "could feed growing population during climate change". The Telegraph (UK). 22 January 2009. <http://tgr.ph/nywRL>
- Abbott C. U.S. approves Monsanto drought-tolerant GM corn. Reuters. 22 December 2011. <http://reut.rs/KyB8pX>
- Voosen P. USDA looks to approve Monsanto's drought-tolerant corn. New York Times. 11 May 2011. <http://nyti.ms/mQtCnq>
- Gillam C. DuPont says new corn seed yields better in droughts. Reuters. 5 January 2011. <http://reut.rs/Li0c5B>
- Cocks T. Drought tolerant maize to hugely benefit Africa: Study. Reuters. 26 August 2010. <http://bit.ly/bPXW0p>
- La Rovere R, Kostandini G, Tahirou A, et al. Potential impact of investments in drought tolerant maize in Africa. Addis Ababa, Ethiopia. CIMMYT. 2010.
- Atser G. Ghanaian farmers get quality protein, drought-tolerant, and Striga-resistant maize varieties to boost production. Modern Ghana. 2 April 2010. <http://bit.ly/LZolNL>
- International Institute of Tropical Agriculture (IITA). Farmers get better yields from new drought-tolerant cassava. 3 November 2008. <http://bit.ly/L3s946>
- Diarra ST. Resistant seed helps Mali farmers battling climate change. AlertNet. 11 January 2011. <http://bit.ly/Li0AkE>
- Yao S. ARS releases heat-tolerant beans. 30 June 2010. <http://www.ars.usda.gov/is/pr/2010/100630.htm>
- US Department of Agriculture Agricultural Research Service. Help for the common bean: Genetic solutions for legume problems. Agricultural Research (USDA). 2010; May-June: 8-10.
- International Crops Research Institute for the Semi-Arid Tropics (ICRISAT). ICRISAT develops climate change ready varieties of pearl millet, sorghum, chickpea, pigeonpea and groundnut. SeedQuest. 5 June 2009. <http://bit.ly/KqvVoV>
- Berthelsen J. A new rice revolution on the way? AsiaSentinel. 17 January 2011. <http://bit.ly/Lzthdi>
- International Rice Research Institute (IRRI). Indian farmers adopt flood-tolerant rice at unprecedented rates. ScienceDaily. 15 September 2010. <http://www.sciencedaily.com/releases/2010/09/100915151015.htm>
- IRIN News. Philippines: Could flood-resistant rice be the way forward? 10 September 2009. <http://www.irinnews.org/Report.aspx?ReportId=82760>
- Commodity Online. GM and India's rice fields. 2 March 2007. <http://www.rediff.com/money/2007/mar/02comod4.htm>
- Giri A. Nepali farm develops disease, heat resistant tomato. Futures Trading. 11 December 2010. <http://futures.militarygrunt.com/nepali-farm-develops-disease-heat-resistant-tomato/>
- Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC). Working Group III: Mitigation. A Report of Working Group III of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. 2001. <http://www.ipcc.ch/ipccreports/tar/wg3/index.php?idp=21>
- CETRI (Tricontinental Centre – Belgium). Agribusiness transnational corporations (TNCs) and UNFCCC process. 2 December 2010.
- Baker JM, Ochsner TE, Venterea RT, Griffis TJ. Tillage and soil carbon sequestration – What do we really know? Agriculture, Ecosystems and Environment. 2007; 118: 1-5.
- Funderburg E. Why are nitrogen prices so high? Ag News and Views. April 2001. <http://www.noble.org/ag/soils/nitrogenprices/>
- Woods J, Williams A, Hughes JK, Black M, Murphy R. Energy and the food system. Philos Trans R Soc Lond B Biol Sci. 2010; 365(1554): 2991-3006.
- US Environmental Protection Agency (EPA). Nitrous oxide. 2010. <http://www.epa.gov/nitrousoxide/scientific.html> Accessed 10 September, 2011
- US Environmental Protection Agency (EPA). Nitrous oxide 2010. <http://www.epa.gov/nitrousoxide/scientific.html>
- Agriculture and Agri-Food Canada. Canadian farm fuel and fertilizer: Prices and expenses. Market Outlook Report. 26 November 2010; 2(7).
- Mobbs P. Energy Beyond Oil. Trowbridge, Wiltshire, UK: Cromwell Press; 2005:54.
- Gurian-Sherman D, Gurwick N. No sure fix: Prospects for reducing nitrogen fertilizer pollution through genetic engineering. December 2009.
- Badgley C, Moghtader J, Quintero E, et al. Organic agriculture and the global food supply. Renewable Agriculture and Food Systems. 2007; 22: 86-108.
- Chaer GM, Resende AS, Campello EF, de Faria SM, Boddey RM, Schmidt S. Nitrogen-fixing legume tree species for the reclamation of severely degraded lands in Brazil. Tree Physiol. Mar 4 2011.
- Zhang JB, Gao AX, Xu HQ, Luo MZ. Effects of maize/peanut

- intercropping on rhizosphere soil microbes and nutrient contents]. Ying Yong Sheng Tai Xue Bao. Jul 2009; 20(7): 1597-1602.
31. Oquist KA, Strock JS, Mulla DJ. Influence of alternative and conventional farming practices on subsurface drainage and water quality. *J Environ Qual*. Jul-Aug 2007; 36(4): 1194-1204.
  32. Driver A. CropWorld Global 2011: Changing our global approach to farming. *Farmers Guardian*. 1 September 2011. <http://bit.ly/LXmk2s>
  33. Pimentel D, Pimentel M. *Food, Energy and Society*. Niwot, CO: University Press of Colorado; 1996.
  34. Pimentel D, Doughty R, Carothers C, Lamberson S, Bora N, Lee K. Energy and economic inputs in crop production: Comparison of developed, developing countries. In: Lal L, Hansen D, Uphoff N, Slack S, eds. *Food Security and Environmental Quality in the Developing World*. Boca Raton: CRC Press; 2002:129-151.
  35. Taverne D. The real GM food scandal. *Prospect Magazine*. 25 November 2007. <http://bit.ly/JZvDz2>
  36. Brookes G, Barfoot P. Global impact of biotech crops: Socio-economic and environmental effects in the first ten years of commercial use. *AgBioForum*. 2006; 9(3): 139-151.
  37. Bindraban PS, Franke AC, Ferrar DO, et al. GM-related sustainability: Agro-ecological impacts, risks and opportunities of soy production in Argentina and Brazil. Wageningen, the Netherlands. *Plant Research International*. 2009. <http://bit.ly/Ink59c>
  38. Pimentel D, Hepperly P, Hanson J, Douds D, Seidel R. Environmental, energetic, and economic comparisons of organic and conventional farming systems. *Bioscience*. 2005; 55: 573-582.
  39. Edwards S, Asmelash A, Araya H, Egziabher TBG. Impact of Compost Use on Crop Yields in Tigray, Ethiopia. Rome, Italy. Natural Resources Management and Environment Department, Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations. December 2007.
  40. International Service for the Acquisition of Agri-biotech Applications (ISAAA). Global status of commercialized biotech/GM crops: 2010. ISAAA Brief 42-2010: Executive Summary. 2010. <http://bit.ly/Li1eic>

## 7. FEEDING THE WORLD

### 7.1 **Myth:** GM crops are needed to feed the world's growing population

**Truth:** GM crops are irrelevant to feeding the world

*"We strongly object that the image of the poor and hungry from our countries is being used by giant multinational corporations to push a technology that is neither safe, environmentally friendly nor economically beneficial to us. We do not believe that such companies or gene technologies will help our farmers to produce the food that is needed in the 21st century. On the contrary, we think it will destroy the diversity, the local knowledge and the sustainable agricultural systems that our farmers have developed for millennia, and that it will thus undermine our capacity to feed ourselves."*

– Statement signed by 24 delegates from 18 African countries to the United Nations Food and Agricultural Organization, 1998

*"If anyone tells you that GM is going to feed the world, tell them that it is not... To feed the world takes political and financial will."*

– Steve Smith, head of GM company Novartis Seeds UK (now Syngenta), public meeting on proposed local GM farm scale trial, Tittleshall, Norfolk, UK, 29 March 2000

GM crops are promoted as a way of solving world hunger at a time when the population is expected to increase. But it is difficult to see how GM can contribute to solving world hunger when there are no GM crops available that increase intrinsic yield (see Section 5). Nor are there any GM crops that are better than non-GM crops at tolerating poor soils or challenging climate conditions.

Instead, most currently available GM crops are

#### Section at a glance

- ▶ GM crops are promoted as necessary to feed the world's growing population. But it seems unlikely that they could make a significant contribution as they do not deliver higher yields or produce more with less inputs than non-GM crops.
- ▶ Most GM crops are engineered to tolerate herbicides or to express a pesticide – properties that are irrelevant to solving hunger.
- ▶ Hunger is not caused by a lack of food in the world. It is a problem of distribution and poverty, which GM cannot solve.
- ▶ The IAASTD report, authored by over 400 international experts, concluded that the key to food security lay in agroecological farming methods. The report did not endorse GM, noting that yields were "variable" and that better solutions were available.
- ▶ Agroecological farming has resulted in significant yield and income benefits to farmers in the Global South, while preserving soil for future generations.
- ▶ GM is not needed to feed the world. Conventional plant breeding has already delivered crops that are high-yielding, disease- and pest-resistant, tolerant of drought and other climatic extremes, and nutritionally enhanced – at a fraction of the cost of GM.

engineered for herbicide tolerance or to contain a pesticide, or both. The two major GM crops, soy and maize, mostly go into animal feed, biofuels to power cars, and processed human food – products for developed nations that have nothing to do with meeting the basic food needs of the poor and hungry. GM corporations are answerable to their shareholders and thus are interested in profitable commodity markets, not in feeding the poor and hungry.

Even if a GM crop did appear that gave higher yields than non-GM crops, this would not impact

the problem of hunger. This is because the root cause of hunger is not a lack of food, but a lack of access to food. According to the UN Food and Agriculture Organisation, we already produce more than enough food to feed the world's population and could produce enough with existing agricultural methods to feed 12 billion people.<sup>1</sup> The problem is that the poor have no money to buy food and increasingly, no access to land on which to grow it. Hunger is a social, political, and economic problem, which GM technology cannot address. GM is a dangerous distraction from real solutions and claims that GM can help feed the world can be viewed as exploitation of the suffering of the hungry.

### 7.1.2. GM crops for Africa: Catalogue of failure

A handful of GM crops have been promoted as helping small-scale and poor farmers in Africa. However, the results were the opposite of what was promised.

#### **GM sweet potato yielded poorly, lost virus resistance**

The virus-resistant sweet potato has been a GM showcase project for Africa, generating global media coverage. Florence Wambugu, the Monsanto-trained scientist fronting the project, has been proclaimed an African heroine and the saviour of millions, based on her claims that the GM sweet potato doubled output in Kenya. Forbes magazine even declared her one of a tiny handful of people around the globe who would "reinvent the future".<sup>2</sup>

But it eventually emerged that the claims being made for the GM sweet potato were untrue, with field trial results showing it to be a failure. The GM sweet potato was out-yielded by the non-GM control and succumbed to the virus it was designed to resist.<sup>3,4</sup>

In contrast, a conventional breeding programme in Uganda produced a new high-yielding variety that was virus-resistant and raised yields by roughly 100%. The Ugandan project achieved its goal in a fraction of the time and cost of the GM project. The GM sweet potato project, over 12 years, consumed funding from Monsanto,

the World Bank, and USAID to the tune of \$6 million.<sup>5</sup>

#### **GM cassava lost virus resistance**

The potential of genetic engineering to boost the production of cassava – one of Africa's staple foods – by defeating a devastating virus has been heavily promoted since the mid-1990s. It was even claimed that GM cassava could solve hunger in Africa by increasing yields as much as tenfold.<sup>6</sup>

But almost nothing appears to have been achieved. Even after it became clear that the GM cassava had suffered a major technical failure, losing resistance to the virus,<sup>7</sup> media stories continued to appear about its curing hunger in Africa.<sup>8,9</sup>

Meanwhile, conventional (non-GM) plant breeding has quietly produced a virus resistant cassava that is already proving successful in farmers' field, even under drought conditions.<sup>10</sup>

#### **Bt cotton failed in Makhatini**

*"The [GM cotton] seed itself is doing poorly. Without irrigation, and with increasingly unpredictable rain, it has been impossible to plant the cotton. In 2005 T. J. Buthelezi, the man whose progress was hymned by Monsanto's vice-president not three years before, had this to say: 'My head is full – I don't know what I'm going to do. I haven't planted a single seed this season. I have paid Rand 6,000 (USD 820, GBP 420) for ploughing, and I'm now in deep debt.' T. J. is one of the faces trucked around the world by Monsanto to prove that African farmers are benefiting from GM technology."*

– Raj Patel, "Making up Makhatini", in *Stuffed and Starved*<sup>11</sup>

Makhatini in South Africa was home to a showcase GM Bt cotton project for small-scale farmers.

The project began with 3000 smallholder farmers cultivating Monsanto's Bt cotton between 1998 and 2001,<sup>12</sup> with over 100,000 hectares planted. By 2002, the area planted had crashed to 22,500 hectares, an 80% reduction in four years.<sup>13,11</sup>

A 2003 report on the project calculated that crop failures left the farmers who had adopted the expensive Bt cotton with debts of \$1.2 million.<sup>5</sup> A separate study concluded that the project did not generate sufficient income to generate a “tangible and sustainable socioeconomic improvement”.<sup>14</sup>

By 2004, 85% of farmers who used to grow Bt cotton had given up. The farmers found pest problems and no increase in yield. Those farmers who still grew the crop did so at a loss. They continued only because the South African government subsidised the project from public funds; the company that sold the cottonseed and bought the cotton was their only source of credit; and there was a guaranteed market for the cotton.<sup>13,11</sup>

A 2012 review reported that by the 2010/11 growing season, the area planted to Bt cotton had shrunk to a minuscule 500 hectares – a decline of more than 90% from the area under cultivation during the period of Bt cotton’s claimed success (1998–2000). Yields continued to vary widely according to rainfall levels, hovering within 10% of

what they were before Bt cotton was introduced. Overall pest control costs remained significantly higher with Bt cotton (65% of total input costs) than with non-Bt cotton (42% of total input costs).

The review concluded that the main value of Makhatini project appears to have been as a public relations exercise for GM proponents, providing “crucial ammunition to help convince other African nations to adopt GM crops” and that there was a “disconnect” between how the project was represented and “the realities faced by its cotton growers”.<sup>12</sup>

### **GM soy and maize project ends in ruin for poor farmers**

A GM soy and maize farming project ended in disaster for poor black farmers in South Africa. The Eastern Cape government was criticised for its support of this so-called “Green Revolution” project, which was launched in 2003–2004. A research study by the Masifunde Education and Development Project Trust, together with Rhodes University, found that the programme had disastrous results for farmers.

“We saw a deepening of poverty and people returning to the land for survival,” said Masifunde researcher, Mercia Andrews. The study raised concerns about feeding schemes conducted on animals with “alarming results”, including damage to internal organs. It presented evidence of weed and pest problems, contamination of crops with GM pollen, and the control exercised by big companies over local and global food systems as a result of patented seeds.<sup>15</sup>

We conclude from these examples that it is irresponsible to pressure poor farmers in the Global South into gambling their farms and livelihoods on risky GM crops when proven effective alternatives exist.

### **7.1.3. The biofuels boom and the food crisis**

*“The agribusiness giants who have developed and patented genetically modified crops have long argued that their mission is to feed the world, rarely*

*“To feed 9 billion people in 2050, we urgently need to adopt the most efficient farming techniques available. Today’s scientific evidence demonstrates that agroecological methods outperform the use of chemical fertilizers in boosting food production where the hungry live – especially in unfavorable environments.*

*“To date, agroecological projects have shown an average crop yield increase of 80% in 57 developing countries, with an average increase of 116% for all African projects. Recent projects conducted in 20 African countries demonstrated a doubling of crop yields over a period of 3–10 years.*

*“Conventional farming relies on expensive inputs, fuels climate change and is not resilient to climatic shocks. It simply is not the best choice anymore today.*

*“Agriculture should be fundamentally redirected towards modes of production that are more environmentally sustainable and socially just.”*

– Olivier De Schutter, UN special rapporteur on the right to food and author of the report, “Agroecology and the right to food”<sup>32,33</sup>

*missing an opportunity to mention*

*starving Africans. Their mission is, in fact, to make a profit.*

*"Land rights for small farmers, political stability, fairer markets, education and investment hold the key to feeding Africa but offer little prospect of increased profits.*

*"The climate crisis was used to boost biofuels, helping to create the food crisis; and now the food crisis is being used to revive the fortunes of the GM industry."*

*– Daniel Howden, Africa correspondent, The Independent (UK)<sup>16</sup>*

*"The cynic in me thinks that they're just using the current food crisis and the fuel crisis as a springboard to push GM crops back on to the public agenda. I understand why they're doing it, but the danger is that if they're making these claims about GM crops solving the problem of drought or feeding the world, that's bullshit."*

*– Denis Murphy, head of biotechnology, University of Glamorgan, Wales<sup>17</sup>*

The 2007–2008 global food crisis led to food riots around the world, as the escalating price of staple crops pushed food out of reach of the poor and hungry. The crisis is ongoing – in early 2011 global food prices remained close to their 2008 peak.<sup>18</sup> They declined 8% between September and December 2011, though the World Bank reported that they were still high, with the 2011 annual food price index exceeding the 2010 annual index by 24%.<sup>18</sup>

GM proponents have used the food crisis to claim that anti-GM activists in the Global North are keeping the Global South hungry by creating unfounded fears about GM crops. These high-technology GM crops, they claimed, could help solve the hunger problem, if only the activists in affluent countries would stop interfering. But the World Bank and the United Nations Food and Agriculture Organisation identified the biofuels boom – not a lack of GM foods – as the main cause of the 2007–2008 food crisis.<sup>19,20</sup>

Biofuels are crops used for fuel. Vast tracts of

cropland have been taken out of food production to grow biofuels for cars, funded by generous government subsidies. This has made food scarcer, pushing up costs.

An added factor is that the growth of the biofuels industry has created a link between agriculture and fuel that never existed before.

*"A key question for our scientists, and politicians to address, and to have the courage to demand that industry addresses it too, is whether GM technology can and will co-exist in the global agricultural toolbox with other technologies, without destroying those other tools. Apart from more promise than delivery, and delivery of only private benefits like greater market share for their own chemical pesticides, GM has brought with it a marked narrowing of seed varieties available to farmers, a concentration of ownership of seed production and sales, and a concentration in ownership and control of the knowledge (intellectual property rights or IPRs) required for agricultural production.*

*"In 2002, the director of the Vietnamese government agricultural research centre told me at a conference in Asia that he could spend all of his annual R&D budget (US\$20m, as I recall) just on lawyers, trying to sort out what materials his researchers could and could not use, and on licence fees for such IPRs, according to the intellectual property rights jungle which has grown on plant and crop materials and molecules. Is this kind of commercial restriction, and narrowing of diversity of agricultural innovation trajectories, helping such food-poor countries to gain food security?"*

*"This concentration and narrowing, and the associated transformation of agriculture into industrialised monocrop production requiring more expensive and unsustainable inputs, which in turn ignores and externalises entirely predictable pest and weed resistance and thus short-term yield drops, cannot be a sustainable technology. Nor does it seem that it could co-exist with other technologies in the so-called toolbox."*

*– Professor Brian Wynne, ESRC Centre for Economic and Social Aspects of Genomics, Cesagen Lancaster University, UK<sup>43</sup>*

Previously, agricultural markets were driven only by food demands and were not linked to petroleum markets. But now they are tightly linked, because agriculture provides the crops that are used to make the biofuels alternative to petrochemical fuels. Four major food and feed crops – sugarcane, maize, wheat, and soy – are now used for biofuels feedstock. So the biofuels boom has coupled food prices to fossil fuel prices,<sup>18</sup> with the result that food prices will continue to spiral as petroleum becomes scarcer and more expensive.

The same companies that produce GM seeds also produce feedstocks for biofuels. This shows that these companies are not motivated by a desire to feed the world but by a desire to make a profit.

#### **7.1.4 Food speculation and hunger**

An additional cause of the 2007–2008 food crisis (apart from the rush to biofuels) was financial speculation in food commodity markets. This ongoing trend drives up prices for the crops that are traded internationally on a large scale, namely maize, wheat, and soy. One report on the topic concluded, “Food markets should serve the interests of people and not those of financial investors... Given that hunger still exists in the world, even small price increases that are driven by financial investment are scandalous. We must not allow food to become a purely financial asset.”<sup>21</sup>

GM crops do not provide a solution to the problem of financial speculation in food markets.

## 7.2 Myth: GM crops are vital to achieve food security

### Truth: Agroecological farming is the key to food security

*“Agroecology mimics nature not industrial processes. It replaces the external inputs like fertilizer with knowledge of how a combination of plants, trees and animals can enhance productivity of the land. Yields went up 214% in 44 projects in 20 countries in sub-Saharan Africa using agroecological farming techniques over a period of 3 to 10 years... far more than any GM crop has ever done.”*

– Olivier De Schutter, UN special rapporteur on the right to food<sup>22</sup>

In 2008 the World Bank and four United Nations agencies completed a four-year study on the future of farming. Conducted by over 400 scientists and experts from 80 countries and endorsed by 62 governments, the International Assessment of Agricultural Knowledge, Science and Technology for Development (IAASTD) report did not endorse GM crops as a solution to world hunger. The report pointed out that yields of GM crops were “highly variable”, providing “yield gains in some places and yield declines in others”.<sup>23</sup>

The IAASTD identified agroecological farming as the key to future food security. The report called for more cooperation between farmers and interdisciplinary teams of scientists to build culturally acceptable and sustainable food production systems.<sup>23</sup> Examples of such systems documented in IAASTD and other sources include:

- Low-input, energy-saving practices that preserve and build soil, conserve water, and enhance natural pest resistance and resilience in crops
- Innovative farming methods that minimize or eliminate costly chemical pesticides and fertilizers
- Use of thousands of traditional varieties of major food crops which are naturally adapted to stresses such as drought, heat, harsh weather conditions, flooding, salinity, poor soil, and pests and diseases<sup>24</sup>
- Programmes that enable farmers to

cooperatively preserve and improve traditional seeds

- Use of existing crops and their wild relatives in traditional breeding programmes to develop varieties with useful traits
- Use of safe techniques of modern biotechnology, such as marker assisted selection (MAS), to speed up traditional breeding. Unlike GM technology, MAS can produce new varieties of crops with valuable genetically complex properties such as enhanced nutrition, taste, high yield, resistance to pests and diseases, and tolerance to drought, heat, salinity, and flooding.<sup>25</sup>

Sustainable agriculture projects in the Global South have produced dramatic increases in yields and food security.<sup>26,27,28,29,30,31</sup> A 2008 United Nations report looked at 114 farming projects in 24 African countries and found that organic or near-organic practices resulted in yield increases averaging over 100%. In East Africa, a yield increase of 128% was found. The report concluded that organic agriculture can be more conducive to food security in Africa than chemically-based production systems, and that it is more likely to be sustainable in the long term.<sup>29</sup>

These results serve as a reminder that plant genetics are only a part of the answer to food security. The other part is how crops are grown. Sustainable farming methods that preserve soil and water and minimize external inputs not only ensure that there is enough food for the current population, but that the land stays productive for future generations.

#### 7.2.1. Small farms are more efficient

Research confirms that future food security lies in the hands of small farmers. Small farms are more efficient than large ones, producing more crops per hectare of land.<sup>34,35,36,37</sup>

#### 7.2.2. Sustainable agriculture can reduce poverty

Studies based in Asia, Africa, Latin America



and the Caribbean have found that organic and agroecological farming can combat poverty in an environmentally sustainable way:

- Farmers growing organic crops for export and domestic markets in Latin America and the Caribbean had higher incomes than a control group of farmers using chemically-based methods. Reasons included the lower cost of organic technologies; the substitution of labour and organic inputs for more expensive chemical inputs that often require access to credit; premiums paid for organic products; and the strong long-term relationships that organic farmers developed with buyers, which resulted in better prices. As a bonus, organic production was associated with positive effects on the health of farm workers. Concern about pesticide poisoning was an important factor in farmers' adoption of organic farming.<sup>38</sup>
- The income of farmers in China and India improved after they switched to organic systems and was greater than that of farmers using chemically-based methods. The study concluded that the promotion of organic agriculture among small farmers can contribute to poverty alleviation.<sup>39</sup>
- Certified organic farms in tropical Africa involved in production for export were more profitable than those involved in chemically-based export production. The result was decreased poverty and increased food security for farming communities, as people had more money to buy food. Also, organic conversion brought increases in yield.<sup>40</sup>
- Organic systems in Africa were found to raise farm incomes as well as agricultural productivity. Reasons for the higher incomes included lower input costs, as expensive synthetic pesticides and fertilizers were not used; and use of local, inexpensive, and readily available technologies.<sup>29</sup>
- The agroecological "integrated rice-duck" system of using ducks and fish to control pests in rice paddies in Japan, China, India, the Philippines, and Bangladesh has cut labour costs for weeding, reduced pesticide costs, increased yields by up to 20%, and boosted farm incomes by up to 80%.<sup>41,42</sup>

### 7.2.3. Who owns food?

Traditionally, most food crop seeds have not been owned by anyone. Farmers have been free to save seeds from one year's crop for the next year's crop. Around 1.4 billion farmers in the Global South rely on such farm-saved seed for their livelihoods.<sup>44</sup>

But this ancient practice is being undermined. The transgenes used in creating GM crops are patented and owned by GM companies. The patents forbid farmers from saving seed to plant the following year. They have to buy new seed each year.

While an increasing number of non-GM seeds are also being patented (in many cases by the big GM companies such as Monsanto, Dupont, and Syngenta), GM seeds are easier to patent as the artificial genetic constructs can be more clearly identified and there are fewer legal "grey areas".<sup>45</sup> So for the time being, at least, GM will remain the technology of choice for the seed multinationals.

In the United States and Canada, the presence of a company's patented GM genes in a farmer's harvest has been used by GM companies, particularly Monsanto, as the basis for litigation against the farmer. Contamination from cross-pollination happens readily, so the harvests of many farmers who have not planted Monsanto seed have tested positive for GM genes and Monsanto has sued them for patent infringement. This has pushed many farmers into switching to buying Monsanto's seed, because then they are safer from litigation. Farmers' claims that they have not intentionally planted GM crops have not protected them from having to pay large cash settlements or damages as a result of civil lawsuits.<sup>46</sup>

Patented GM seeds transfer control of food production from farmers to seed companies. GM companies co-opt centuries of farmer knowledge that went into creating locally adapted and genetically diverse seed stocks by adding one GM gene on top of the collective creation of generations of farmers.

Patents also transfer control of the food supply from the Global South to developed countries in the Global North. This is because most of the world's genetic resources for food crops are in the South, whereas most patents are held in

the North.<sup>47</sup> There is widespread concern in the Global South about the “biopiracy” of its genetic resources by the Global North, involving seed patenting and the loss of farmers’ rights to save seed.

Some GM proponents have called for GM crops to be developed through public funds for the benefit of humanity.<sup>48</sup> But it is difficult to justify gambling taxpayer funds on speculative GM “solutions” to problems that can be solved using methods that are simpler, cheaper, and available now. Nor would any public or private entity have an incentive to fund the lengthy and expensive process of GM crop development unless they owned a patent that would enable them to recoup their expenses and make a profit.

Patents have no place in the agricultural system. To protect the security of the food supply and to ensure food sovereignty for each nation, governments must establish policies that ensure that the control of food production remains in the hands of farmers.

## 7.3 **Myth:** GM is needed to provide the crops that will enable us to survive the challenges ahead

**Truth:** Non-GM breeding methods are more effective at creating crops with useful traits

*"The advantage of science is not in principle, for its own self – it's because it does something useful and valuable, that people want. If it is not supporting those particular objectives, I think we should take a much more sceptical view of it."*

– Michael Meacher, UK environment minister  
2001–2003<sup>49</sup>

When people hear about “supercrops” such as flood-tolerant rice, drought-tolerant maize, salt-tolerant wheat, pest-resistant chickpeas, low-allergen peanuts, iron-rich beans, beta-carotene-enriched cassava, and heart-healthy soybeans, many automatically think of GM.

But all these improved crops were created without GM. They are the products of conventional (natural) breeding, in some cases helped by marker assisted selection, or MAS. MAS, sometimes called precision breeding, is a largely uncontroversial branch of biotechnology that can speed up conventional breeding by identifying genes linked to important traits. MAS does not involve inserting foreign genes into the DNA of a host plant and avoids the risks and uncertainties of genetic engineering. It is widely supported by environmentalists and organic farming bodies.

Conventional breeding and MAS have succeeded where GM has failed in developing crops with useful traits such as tolerance to extreme weather conditions and poor soils, disease resistance, and enhanced nutritional value. Such traits are known as complex traits because they involve many genes working together in a precisely regulated way. Only conventional breeding methods, sometimes helped by MAS, are able to produce crops with the desired complex traits. In contrast, GM technology can only manipulate one or a few genes at a time and is unable to confer precise and integrated control of expression of GM

genes. Therefore it is incapable of producing crops with desired complex traits that rely on multiple genes working together.

Conventional breeding and MAS use the many existing varieties of crops to create a diverse, flexible, and resilient crop base. GM technology offers the opposite – a narrowing of crop diversity and an inflexible technology that requires years and millions of dollars in investment for each new trait.<sup>50,51</sup>

Non-GM breeding successes usually gain minimal media coverage, in contrast with the often speculative claims of potential GM “miracles”. Thanks to the huge public relations budgets of biotechnology companies, these claims are broadcast far and wide – but have little grounding in fact.

### 7.3.1. The GM successes that never were

Many crops developed through conventional breeding and marker-assisted selection (MAS) are wrongly claimed as GM successes. These fall into three broad categories:

#### **Conventionally bred crop with GM tweak**

*"Biotech traits by themselves are absolutely useless unless they can be put into the very best germplasm."*

– Brian Whan, spokesman for Monsanto subsidiary InterGrain<sup>52</sup>

Typically, GM firms use conventional breeding, not GM, to develop crops with traits such as drought tolerance or disease resistance. They first obtain germplasm from the best varieties developed over years by farmers and breeders. Then they use conventional breeding and MAS to achieve the desired complex trait. Finally, once they have developed a successful variety using conventional breeding, they use GM to engineer

in the company's proprietary genes, so that they can patent and own the crop. This GM tweak, often a herbicide-tolerant or insecticidal gene, adds nothing to the agronomic performance of the crop.

This process was mentioned in a news broadcast about Monsanto's 2010 buy-out of part of a Western Australia cereal breeding company, InterGrain. An InterGrain spokesman explained Monsanto's interest in his company: "A really important concept is that biotech traits by themselves are absolutely useless unless they can be put into the very best germplasm."<sup>52</sup>

An example of a GM product developed in this way is Monsanto's VISTIVE® soybean, which has been described as the first GM product with benefits for consumers. These low linolenic acid soybeans were designed to produce oil that would reduce unhealthy trans fats in processed food made from the oil. They were created by conventional breeding. But Monsanto turned them into a GM crop by adding a GM trait – tolerance to its Roundup herbicide.<sup>53</sup>

Interestingly, Iowa State University developed some even lower linolenic acid soybean varieties than the VISTIVE and did not add any GM traits to them.<sup>54</sup> Very little has been heard about them, compared with VISTIVE.

Another product of this type is Syngenta's Agrisure Artesian drought-tolerant maize. The crop was developed using non-GM breeding, but herbicide tolerant and insecticidal transgenes were subsequently added through genetic engineering.<sup>55</sup>

### **Conventionally bred crop without GM tweak – GM used as lab tool**

In some cases, a crop is developed using GM as a lab research tool, but no GM genes are added. Nevertheless, such crops have been claimed to be GM successes. An example is flood-tolerant rice, which the UK government's former chief scientist, Sir David King, has wrongly claimed as a triumph of genetic engineering.<sup>56,57</sup>

In fact, the two best-known flood-tolerant rice varieties – one of which was almost certainly the one that King referred to – are not GM at all. One variety was developed by a research team led by GM proponent Pamela Ronald.<sup>58</sup> Ronald's

team developed the rice through marker assisted selection (MAS).<sup>58,59</sup> They used genetic engineering as a laboratory research tool to identify the desired genes, but the resulting rice is not genetically engineered.<sup>60</sup>

However, the wording on the website of UC Davis, where Ronald's laboratory is based, misleadingly implied that her rice was genetically engineered, saying, "Her laboratory has genetically engineered rice for resistance to diseases and flooding, which are serious problems of rice crops in Asia and Africa."<sup>61</sup>

Another flood-tolerant rice created with "Snorkel" genes has also been claimed as a genetic engineering success. But the rice, which adapts to flooding by growing longer stems that prevent the crop from drowning, was bred by conventional methods and is entirely non-GM.

Laboratory-based genetic modification and modern gene mapping methods were used to study a deepwater rice variety and identify the genes responsible for its flood tolerance trait. Three gene regions were identified, including one where the two "Snorkel" genes are located. MAS was used to guide the conventional breeding process by which all three flood tolerance gene regions were successfully combined in a commercial rice variety.<sup>62</sup>

Only conventional breeding and MAS could be used to generate the resulting flood-tolerant rice line. This is because it is beyond the ability of current genetic modification methods to transfer the genes and control switches for the flood-tolerance trait in a way that enables them to work properly.

### **Crop that has nothing to do with GM**

In one high-profile case, a crop that had nothing to do with GM at all was claimed as a GM success. In a BBC radio interview, the UK government's former chief scientist, Sir David King, said that a big increase in grain yields in Africa was due to GM, when in fact it did not involve the use of GM technology.<sup>63</sup> Instead, the yield increase was due to a "push-pull" management system, an agroecological method of companion planting that aims to divert pests away from crop plants.<sup>64</sup> King later admitted to what he called an "honest mistake".<sup>65</sup>

King produced this example when under pressure to provide compelling reasons why GM crops are needed. But far from showing why we need to embrace GM, it shows the exact opposite – that we need to stop being distracted by GM and put funding and support behind non-GM solutions to urgent problems.

### 7.3.2. Non-GM breeding successes show no need for GM

The following are just a few examples of conventionally bred crops with the types of traits that GM proponents claim can only be achieved through genetic engineering. Many are already commercially available and making a difference in farmers' fields.

#### ***Drought-tolerant and climate-ready***

- Maize varieties that yield well in drought conditions,<sup>66</sup> including some developed for farmers in Africa<sup>67,68,69</sup>
- Cassava that gives high yields in drought conditions and resists several diseases<sup>10</sup>
- Climate-adapted, high-yield sorghum varieties developed for farmers in Mali<sup>70</sup>
- Beans resistant to heat, drought, and disease<sup>71,72</sup>
- Pearl millet, sorghum, chickpea, pigeon pea and groundnut varieties that tolerate drought and high temperatures<sup>73</sup>
- Rice varieties bred to tolerate drought, flood, disease, and saline (salty) soils<sup>74</sup>
- Flood-tolerant rice varieties developed for Asia<sup>75,76</sup>
- Over 2,000 indigenous rice varieties that are adapted to environmental fluctuations, as well as varieties that resist pests and diseases, registered by Navdanya, a seed-keeping NGO based in India<sup>77</sup>
- Tomato varieties developed by Nepali farmers that tolerate extreme heat and resist disease.<sup>78</sup>

#### ***Salt-tolerant***

- Rice varieties that tolerate saline soils and other problems<sup>74</sup>
- Durum wheat that yields 25% more in saline soils than a commonly used variety<sup>79,80</sup>
- Indigenous crop varieties from India that

tolerate saline soils, stored by the Indian seed-keeping NGO, Navdanya. Navdanya reported that it gave some of these seeds to farmers in the wake of the 2004 tsunami, enabling them to continue farming in salt-saturated soils in spite of scientists' warnings that they would have to abandon the land temporarily.<sup>81</sup>

- High-yield, pest-resistant, and disease-resistant
- High-yield, multi-disease-resistant beans for farmers in Central and East Africa<sup>82</sup>
- High-yield, disease-resistant cassava for Africa<sup>83</sup>
- Australian high-yield maize varieties targeted at non-GM Asian markets<sup>84</sup>
- Maize that resists the Striga parasitic weed pest and tolerates drought, for African farmers<sup>69</sup>
- Maize that resists the grain borer pest<sup>85</sup>
- "Green Super-Rice" bred for high yield and disease resistance<sup>74</sup>
- High-yield soybeans that resist the cyst nematode pest<sup>86</sup>
- Aphid-resistant soybeans<sup>87</sup>
- High-yield tomato with sweeter fruit<sup>88</sup>
- High-yield, pest-resistant chickpeas<sup>89</sup>
- Sweet potato that is highly resistant to nematodes and moderately resistant to insect pests and Fusarium wilt, a fungal disease<sup>90</sup>
- High-yield, high-nutrition, and pest-resistant "superwheat"<sup>91</sup>
- Habanero peppers with resistance to root-knot nematodes.<sup>92</sup>
- Potatoes that resist late blight and other diseases<sup>93,94,95,96</sup>
- Potatoes that resist golden nematode and common scab – and appeal to food manufacturers due to good chipping and storage qualities<sup>97</sup>
- Potato that resists root-knot nematodes<sup>98</sup>
- Papayas that resist ringspot virus<sup>99</sup> – in spite of numerous claims from the GM lobby that only GM was able to produce a resistant papaya. Interestingly, there even seems to be doubt about the frequent claim that the GM virus-resistant papaya saved Hawaii's papaya industry. The GM papaya has dominated Hawaiian papaya production since the late 1990s, but Hawaii's Department of Agriculture reportedly said that the annual yield of papayas in 2009 was lower than when the ringspot virus was at its peak.<sup>100</sup>

An article in the Hawaii press said that GM has not saved Hawaii's papaya industry, which has been in decline since 2002. The article cites as a possible reason the market rejection that has plagued GM papayas from the beginning.<sup>101</sup>

### **Nutritionally fortified and health-promoting**

- Soybeans containing high levels of oleic acid, reducing the need for hydrogenation, a process that leads to the formation of unhealthy trans fats<sup>102</sup>
- Beta-carotene-enriched orange maize, aimed at poor people suffering from vitamin A deficiency<sup>103,104</sup>
- Millet rich in iron, wheat abundant in zinc, and beta-carotene-enriched cassava<sup>105</sup>
- Iron-fortified maize, which has been shown in a study to decrease anaemia in children<sup>106,107</sup>
- Purple potatoes containing high levels of the cancer-fighting antioxidants, anthocyanins<sup>108,109</sup>
- A tomato containing high levels of the antioxidant, lycopene, which has been found in studies to have the potential to combat heart attacks, stroke, and cancer.<sup>110</sup>
- Low-allergy peanuts.<sup>111</sup> In a separate development, a process has been discovered to render ordinary peanuts allergen-free.<sup>112</sup>

### **7.3.3. Conventional breeding is quicker and cheaper than GM**

*"The overall cost to bring a new biotech*

*trait to the market between 2008 and 2012 is on average \$136 m[illion]."*

– Phillips McDougall, "The cost and time involved in the discovery, development and authorisation of a new plant biotechnology derived trait: A consultancy study for Crop Life International"<sup>113</sup>

*"Genetic engineering might be worth the extra cost if classical breeding were unable to impart such desirable traits as drought-, flood- and pest-resistance, and fertilizer efficiency. But in case after case, classical breeding is delivering the goods."*

– Margaret Mellon and Doug Gurian-Sherman<sup>51</sup>

An industry consultancy study put the cost of developing a GM trait at \$136 million.<sup>113</sup> Even Monsanto has admitted that non-GM plant breeding is quicker and "significantly cheaper" than GM. Monsanto said it takes ten years to develop a GM seed, in contrast with a conventionally bred variety, which takes only 5–8 years.<sup>114</sup> The plant breeder Major M. Goodman of North Carolina State University said the cost of developing a GM trait was fifty times as much as the cost of developing an equivalent conventionally bred plant variety. Goodman called the cost of GM breeding a "formidable barrier" to its expansion.<sup>50</sup>

Time and cost are vital considerations for the Global South, where the need for crop varieties adapted to local conditions is urgent, yet farmers cannot afford expensive seeds and inputs.

## **Conclusion to Section 7**

GM crops are promoted as a way of solving world hunger. But this argument does not stand up to analysis, since there are no GM crops with a higher intrinsic yield or that cope better with challenging climate conditions than non-GM varieties.

Most GM crops are engineered to tolerate herbicides or to express a pesticide. They mostly go into biofuels, animal feed, and processed food – all products for affluent countries that have nothing to do with the food needs of the poor and hungry.

Hunger is in any case not caused by a lack of food in the world. It is a problem of distribution

and poverty. Poor people have no money to buy food, and increasingly, no land on which to grow it.

A few GM crops have been developed to help poor farmers in Africa. But they have had disastrous results, leaving the farmers who adopted them worse off than before. In contrast, conventional breeding programs have developed non-GM crops far more cheaply and successfully.

Breeding improved crop varieties is part of the answer to food security – the other part is how crops are grown and land is managed. The

IAASTD report, commissioned by the World Bank and United Nations and authored by over 400 international experts and scientists, concluded that the key to food security lay in agroecological farming methods. The report did not endorse GM as a solution, noting that yields were “variable”.

Other studies confirm that agroecological farming has resulted in significant yield and income benefits to farmers in the Global South, while preserving soil for future generations.

The expense of GM seeds and the chemical inputs on which they often rely make them irrelevant to solving the problem of hunger. GM

seeds are patented and owned by multinational corporations and farmers are forbidden from saving seed to replant, shifting control of the food supply from farmers to corporations. While non-GM seed is also increasingly patented, the GM process lends itself more easily to patenting than conventional breeding.

Finally, GM is simply not needed to feed the world. Conventional plant breeding has successfully delivered crops that are high-yielding, disease- and pest-resistant, tolerant of drought and other climatic extremes, and nutritionally enhanced – at a fraction of the cost of GM.

## References to Section 7

1. Ziegler J. Economic, social and cultural rights: The right to food: report by the special rapporteur on the right to food, Mr Jean Ziegler, submitted in accordance with Commission on Human Rights Resolution 2000/25 (Geneva: UNECOSOC E/CN.4/2002/558). United Nations Economic and Social Council: Commission on Human Rights. 10 January 2002. <http://repository.forcedmigration.org/pdf/?pid=fmo:5322>
2. Cook LJ. Millions served. *Forbes* magazine. 23 December 2002. <http://www.forbes.com/forbes/2002/1223/302.html>
3. Gathura G. GM technology fails local potatoes. *The Daily Nation* (Kenya). 29 January 2004. <http://bit.ly/KPQPXL>
4. New Scientist. Monsanto failure. 7 February 2004. <http://bit.ly/MHPG9W>
5. deGrassi A. Genetically modified crops and sustainable poverty alleviation in Sub-Saharan Africa: An assessment of current evidence. *Third World Network – Africa*. June 2003. <http://allafrica.com/sustainable/resources/view/00010161.pdf>
6. Groves M. Plant researchers offer bumper crop of humanity. *LA Times*. December 26 1997. <http://articles.latimes.com/1997/dec/26/news/mn-2352>
7. Donald Danforth Plant Science Center. Danforth Center cassava viral resistance update 2006.
8. Greenbaum K. Can biotech from St. Louis solve hunger in Africa? *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*. 9 December 2006. <http://bit.ly/L2MmG4>
9. Hand E. St Louis team fights crop killer in Africa. *St Louis Post-Dispatch*. December 10 2006.
10. International Institute of Tropical Agriculture (IITA). Farmers get better yields from new drought-tolerant cassava. 3 November 2008. <http://bit.ly/L3s946>
11. Patel R. Making up Makhatini. *Stuffed and Starved*. London, UK: Portobello Books; 2007:153–158.
12. Schnurr MA. Inventing Makhathini: Creating a prototype for the dissemination of genetically modified crops into Africa. *Geoforum*. 2012.
13. Community Media Trust and Deccan Development Society. A disaster in search of success: Bt cotton in Global South [Film] 2007.
14. Hofs J-L, Fok M, Vaissayre M. Impact of Bt cotton adoption on pesticide use by smallholders: A 2-year survey in Makhatini Flats (South Africa). *Crop Protection*. September 2006; 25(9): 984–988.
15. Jack M. GM project faces ruin. *The New Age* (South Africa). 28 June 2011. [http://www.thenewage.co.za/21688-1008-53-GM\\_project\\_faces\\_ruin](http://www.thenewage.co.za/21688-1008-53-GM_project_faces_ruin)
16. Howden D. Hope for Africa lies in political reforms. *The Independent* (UK). 8 September 2008. <http://ind.pn/LsLp9O>
17. Lyons R. GM: It's safe, but it's not a saviour. *Spiked Online*. 7 July 2008. <http://www.spiked-online.com/index.php?/site/article/5438/>
18. World Bank. Food price watch. 2011. <http://bit.ly/JZBHaQ>
19. Mitchell D. A note on rising food prices: Policy Research Working Paper 4682. The World Bank Development Prospects Group. July 2008.
20. Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO). Soaring food prices: Facts, perspectives, impacts and actions required. Paper presented at: High-level Conference on World Food Security: The challenges of climate change and bioenergy; June 3–5 2008; Rome.
21. Henn M. The speculator's bread: What is behind rising food prices? *EMBO Reports*. 2011; 12(4): 296–301.
22. Leahy S. Africa: Save climate and double food production with eco-farming. *IPS News*. 8 March 2011. <http://allafrica.com/stories/201103090055.html>
23. Beintema N, et al. International Assessment of Agricultural Knowledge, Science and Technology for Development: Global Summary for Decision Makers. IAASTD. 2008. <http://bit.ly/L2QH2S>
24. National Research Council. *Lost Crops of Africa. Volume I: Grains*. Washington DC: 1996.
25. Collard BC, Mackill DJ. Marker-assisted selection: An approach for precision plant breeding in the twenty-first century. *Philos Trans R Soc Lond B Biol Sci*. Feb 12 2008; 363(1491): 557–572.
26. Altieri MA. Applying agroecology to enhance the productivity of peasant farming systems in Latin America. *Environment, Development and Sustainability*. 1999; 1: 197–217.
27. Bunch R. More productivity with fewer external inputs: Central American case studies of agroecological development and their broader implications. *Environment, Development and Sustainability*. 1999; 1: 219–233.
28. Pretty J. Can sustainable agriculture feed Africa? New evidence on progress, processes and impacts. *J. Environment, Development and Sustainability*. 1999; 1(3–4): 253–274.
29. Hine R, Pretty J, Twarog S. Organic agriculture and food security in Africa. New York and Geneva. UNEP-UNCTAD Capacity-Building Task Force on Trade, Environment and Development. 2008. <http://bit.ly/KBCgY0>
30. Barzman M, Das L. Ecologising rice-based systems in Bangladesh. *LEISA Magazine*. December 2000. <http://bit.ly/L2N71R>
31. Zhu Y, Chen H, Fan J, et al. Genetic diversity and disease control in rice. *Nature*. 17 August 2000; 406: 718–722.
32. United Nations Human Rights Council. Eco-farming can double food production in 10 years, says new UN report [press release]. 8

March 2011. <http://bit.ly/Lkfa9U>

33. Bittman M. Sustainable farming can feed the world? The New York Times. 8 March 2011. <http://opinionator.blogs.nytimes.com/2011/03/08/sustainable-farming/>
34. Ünal FG. Small is beautiful: Evidence of an inverse relationship between farm size and yield in Turkey. Annandale-on-Hudson, NY. The Levy Economics Institute of Bard College. December 2008.
35. Cornia G. Farm size, land yields and the agricultural production function: An analysis for fifteen developing countries. World Development. 1985; 13: 513–534.
36. Heltberg R. Rural market imperfections and the farm size-productivity relationship: Evidence from Pakistan. World Development. 1998; 26: 1807–1826.
37. Fan S, Chan-Kang C. Is small beautiful? Farm size, productivity, and poverty in Asian agriculture. Agricultural Economics. January 2005; 32: 135–146.
38. International Fund for Agricultural Development (IFAD). The Adoption of Organic Agriculture Among Small Farmers in Latin America and the Caribbean: Thematic Evaluation. Rome, Italy. April 2003; 1337.
39. International Fund for Agricultural Development (IFAD). Organic agriculture and poverty reduction in Asia: China and India focus: Thematic evaluation. Rome, Italy. July 2005; 1664.
40. Gibbon P, Bolwig S, Odeke M, Taylor A, Twarog S. Certified organic export production: Implications for economic welfare and gender equality among smallholder farmers in tropical Africa. New York and Geneva. United Nations Conference on Trade and Development. 2008.
41. Khan MA, Ahmed GJU, Magor NP, Salahuddin A. Integrated rice-duck: a new farming system for Bangladesh. In: Van Mele P, Ahmad S, Magor NP, eds. Innovations in Rural Extension: Case Studies from Bangladesh. Wallingford, Oxfordshire: CABI Publishing; 2005.
42. United Nations General Assembly Human Rights Council (16th session). Report submitted by the special rapporteur on the right to food, Olivier De Schutter. 20 December 2010; A/HRC/16/49.
43. Wynne B. Comment to Hickman, L., “Should the UK now embrace GM food?”. The Guardian (UK). 9 March 2012. <http://bit.ly/zvNSpL>
44. United Nations Development Programme (UNDP). Human development report 1999. New York and Oxford. 1999.
45. Then C, Tippe R. Seed monopolists increasingly gaining market control: Applications and granting of patents in the sphere of animal and plant breeding in 2010. No Patents on Seeds. March 2011.
46. Center for Food Safety. Monsanto vs. US farmers: November 2007 Update. Washington, DC and San Francisco, CA., November 2007. <http://bit.ly/KPLEh2>
47. Khor M. Intellectual Property, Biodiversity, and Sustainable Development. London, UK and Penang, Malaysia: Zed Books and Third World Network; 2002.
48. Jones JD. The cost of spurning GM crops is too high. The Guardian (UK). 21 July 2011. <http://bit.ly/MpSiil>
49. Meacher M. GM foods: Meacher on super tomatoes and trampled fields [TV interview by David Thompson]. BBC News. 24 Feb 2012. <http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/uk-politics-17147649>
50. Goodman MM. New sources of germplasm: Lines, transgenes, and breeders. Paper presented at: Memoria Congresso Nacional de Fitogenetica; Year; Univ. Autonimo Agr. Antonio Narro, Saltillo, Coah., Mexico.
51. Mellon M, Gurian-Sherman D. The cost-effective way to feed the world. The Bellingham Herald. 20 June 2011. <http://bit.ly/NvQoZd>
52. ABC Rural News Online. Monsanto and the WA government team up on grain breeding: Skye Shannon speaks with Brian Whan, Intergrain and Peter O’Keefe, Monsanto [Audio]. 26 August 2010. <http://bit.ly/JZBhBk>
53. PR Newswire. Cargill to process Monsanto’s VISTIVE(TM) low linolenic soybeans. 4 October 2005. <http://prn.to/KyIRBy>
54. Iowa State University. Six new soybean varieties highlight progress in developing healthier oils at ISU. 2008. <http://www.notrans.iastate.edu/>
55. Rami D. Drought-tough corn seed races to the finish line. newsobserver.com. 21 December 2010. <http://bit.ly/KqA1xl>
56. Melchett P. Who can we trust on GM food? The Guardian (UK). 9 December 2008. <http://www.guardian.co.uk/commentisfree/2008/dec/09/david-king-gm-crops>
57. Pendrous R. Europe’s GM barrier is “starving the poor”. FoodManufacture.co.uk. 13 June 2011. <http://bit.ly/MpPw6m>
58. Xu K, Xu X, Fukao T, et al. Sub1A is an ethylene-response-factor-like gene that confers submergence tolerance to rice. Nature. Aug 10 2006; 442(7103): 705–708.
59. Gunther M. Marc Gunther talks with Pamela Ronald, University of California, Davis (Part One of Two). 2010. <http://bit.ly/LQR4UF>
60. Lebowitz B. Pamela Ronald has developed a more flood-tolerant rice. EarthSky. 12 July 2010. <http://earthsky.org/food/pamela-ronald-has-developed-a-more-flood-tolerant-rice>
61. UC Davis. Ronald biography. 2006. [http://indica.ucdavis.edu/ronald\\_bio/pamcv](http://indica.ucdavis.edu/ronald_bio/pamcv) Accessed 12 September, 2011
62. Hattori Y, Nagai K, Furukawa S, et al. The ethylene response factors SNORKEL1 and SNORKEL2 allow rice to adapt to deep water. Nature. 2009; 460: 1026–1030.
63. BBC Today Programme. David King interviewed by Sarah Montague [Radio broadcast]. 27 November 2007.
64. Rothamsted Research Chemical Ecology Group. Push-pull habitat manipulation for control of maize stemborers and the witchweed Striga. Undated. <http://bit.ly/LXwPmn>
65. Adam D. Eco Soundings: It’s in the Mail. The Guardian (UK). 30 July 2008. <http://www.guardian.co.uk/environment/2008/jul/30/1>
66. Gillam C. DuPont says new corn seed yields better in droughts. Reuters. 5 January 2011. <http://reut.rs/Li0c5B>
67. Cocks T. Drought tolerant maize to hugely benefit Africa: Study. Reuters. 26 August 2010. <http://bit.ly/bPXWOp>
68. La Rovere R, Kostandini G, Tahirou A, et al. Potential impact of investments in drought tolerant maize in Africa. Addis Ababa, Ethiopia. CIMMYT. 2010.
69. Atser G. Ghanaian farmers get quality protein, drought-tolerant, and Striga-resistant maize varieties to boost production. Modern Ghana. 2 April 2010. <http://bit.ly/LZolNL>
70. Diarra ST. Resistant seed helps Mali farmers battling climate change. AlertNet. 11 January 2011. <http://bit.ly/Li0AkE>
71. Yao S. ARS releases heat-tolerant beans. 30 June 2010. <http://www.ars.usda.gov/is/pr/2010/100630.htm>
72. US Department of Agriculture Agricultural Research Service. Help for the common bean: Genetic solutions for legume problems. Agricultural Research (USDA). 2010; May–June: 8–10.
73. International Crops Research Institute for the Semi-Arid Tropics (ICRISAT). ICRISAT develops climate change ready varieties of pearl millet, sorghum, chickpea, pigeonpea and groundnut. SeedQuest. 5 June 2009. <http://bit.ly/KqvVoV>
74. Berthelsen J. A new rice revolution on the way? AsiaSentinel. 17 January 2011. <http://bit.ly/Lzthdi>
75. International Rice Research Institute (IRRI). Indian farmers adopt flood-tolerant rice at unprecedented rates. ScienceDaily. 15 September 2010. <http://www.sciencedaily.com/releases/2010/09/100915151015.htm>
76. IRIN News. Philippines: Could flood-resistant rice be the way forward? 10 September 2009. <http://www.irinnews.org/Report.aspx?Reportid=82760>
77. Commodity Online. GM and India’s rice fields. 2 March 2007. <http://www.rediff.com/money/2007/mar/02comod4.htm>
78. Giri A. Nepali farm develops disease, heat resistant tomato. Futures Trading. 11 December 2010. <http://futures.militarygrunt.com/nepali-farm-develops-disease-heat-resistant-tomato/>
79. Sawahel W. Wheat variety thrives on saltier soils. SciDev.Net. 28 April 2010. <http://www.scidev.net/en/news/wheat-variety-thrives-on-saltier-soils.html>
80. Dean T. Salt tolerant wheat could boost yields by 25%.



- LifeScientist. 12 March 2012. <http://bit.ly/LRsdCd>
81. Davis R. Interview with Vandana Shiva. *New Internationalist*. 1 April 2008. <http://bit.ly/L3yhCA>
  82. Ogoto O. Beans climb to new heights in Rwanda. *SciDev.Net*. 4 February 2010. <http://www.scidev.net/en/news/beans-climb-to-new-heights-in-rwanda.html>
  83. France24. "Rooting" out hunger in Africa – and making Darwin proud. 7 September 2010.
  84. Queensland Country Life. New maize hybrids to target niche Asian markets. 5 April 2011. <http://bit.ly/LZr89P>
  85. CIMMYT. Body blow to grain borer CIMMYT E-News2007;4(9). <http://bit.ly/LRwfuC>
  86. Swoboda R. Cho[ose] high-yielding, SCN-resistant soybeans. *Wallace's Farmer* (Iowa, USA). 7 November 2007. <http://www.wallacesfarmer.com/story.aspx?s=14290&c=0&pv=1>
  87. Diers B. Discovering soybean plants resistant to aphids and a new aphid *ACES News*. 10 August 2009. <http://www.aces.uiuc.edu/news/stories/news4863.html>
  88. Allen J. Single gene powers hybrid tomato plants *PlanetArk*. 30 March 2010. <http://www.planetark.com/enviro-news/item/57360>
  89. Suszkiw J. Experimental chickpeas fend off caterpillar pest. *USDA Agricultural Research Service News & Events*. 14 September 2009. <http://www.ars.usda.gov/is/pr/2009/090825.htm>
  90. Clemson University. New not-so-sweet potato resists pests and disease. *Bioscience Technology*. 22 June 2011. <http://bit.ly/LGHVlo>
  91. Kloosterman K. Pest-resistant super wheat "Al Israeliano". *ISRAEL21c* 17 August 2010. <http://www.greenprophet.com/2010/08/israel-super-wheat/>
  92. Yao S. New pest-resistant habanero joins peck of ARS-created peppers. *USDA Agricultural Research Service News & Events*. 22 September 2009. <http://www.ars.usda.gov/is/pr/2009/090922.htm>
  93. Potato Council (UK). Toluca. *The British Potato Variety Database* 2011. [http://varieties.potato.org.uk/display\\_description.php?variety\\_name=Toluca](http://varieties.potato.org.uk/display_description.php?variety_name=Toluca)
  94. Wragg S. Elm Farm 2010: Blight-resistant spuds could lower carbon levels. *Farmers Weekly Interactive*. 11 January 2010. <http://bit.ly/LsRjb2>
  95. Suszkiw J. ARS scientists seek blight-resistant spuds. *USDA Agricultural Research Service*. 3 June 2010. <http://www.ars.usda.gov/is/pr/2010/100603.htm>
  96. White S, Shaw D. The usefulness of late-blight resistant Sarpoc cultivars – A case study. *Acta Horticulturae*. June 2009(834).
  97. Shackford S. Cornell releases two new potato varieties, ideal for chips. *Chronicle Online*. 21 February 2011. <http://www.news.cornell.edu/stories/Feb11/NewPotatoes.html>
  98. Suszkiw J. Scientists use old, new tools to develop pest-resistant potato. *USDA Agricultural Research Service*. 31 March 2009. <http://bit.ly/N9uc8f>
  99. Siar SV, Beligan GA, Sajise AJC, Villegas VN, Drew RA. Papaya ringspot virus resistance in Carica papaya via introgression from Vasconcellea quercifolia. *Euphytica*. 20 February 2011: 1–10.
  100. Chan K. War of the papayas. *ChinaDaily.com*. 8 September 2011. <http://bit.ly/LQT67d>
  101. Hao S. Papaya production taking a tumble. *The Honolulu Advertiser*. 19 March 2006. <http://bit.ly/LzDZRB>
  102. Suszkiw J. New soybeans bred for oil that's more heart-healthy. *USDA Agricultural Research Service News & Events*. 16 September 2010. <http://www.ars.usda.gov/is/pr/2010/100916.htm>
  103. Li S, Nugroho A, Rocheford T, White WS. Vitamin A equivalence of the beta-carotene in beta-carotene-biofortified maize porridge consumed by women? *American Journal of Clinical Nutrition*. 2010.
  104. HarvestPlus. Scientists find that "orange" maize is a good source of vitamin A. *HarvestPlus.org*. 7 September 2010. <http://bit.ly/L2FpNV>
  105. Anderson T. Biofortified crops ready for developing world debut. *SciDev.Net*. 17 November 2010. <http://bit.ly/MAkMg7>
  106. Ogoto O. Iron-fortified maize cuts anaemia rates in children. *SciDev.Net*. 31 May 2007. <http://bit.ly/LRAFI7>
  107. Andang'o PE, Osendarp SJ, Ayah R, et al. Efficacy of iron-fortified whole maize flour on iron status of schoolchildren in Kenya: a randomised controlled trial. *Lancet*. May 26 2007; 369(9575): 1799-1806.
  108. BBC News. "Healthy" purple potato goes on sale in UK supermarkets. 6 October 2010. <http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/uk-scotland-11477327>
  109. Watson J. Purple spud will put you in the pink. *Scotland on Sunday*. 4 January 2009. <http://scotlandonsunday.scotsman.com/uk/Purple-spud-will-put-you.4841710.jp>
  110. Knowles M. Italian producers unveil "supertomato". *Fruitnet.com*. 5 July 2010. <http://www.fruitnet.com/content.aspx?ttid=14&cid=7359>
  111. Asian News International. Low-allergy peanuts on the anvil. *OneIndiaNews*. 8 June 2010. <http://bit.ly/Li7xIV>
  112. North Carolina A&T State University School of Agricultural and Environmental Sciences. N.C. A&T food scientist develops process for allergen-free peanuts. *EurekAlert*. 23 July 2007. <http://bit.ly/LQVQBE>
  113. Phillips McDougall. The cost and time involved in the discovery, development and authorisation of a new plant biotechnology derived trait: A consultancy study for Crop Life International. *Pathhead, Midlothian*. September 2011.
  114. Lloyd T. Monsanto's new gambit: Fruits and veggies. *Harvest Public Media*. 8 April 2011. <http://bit.ly/LQTNxp>

## CONCLUSION

Genetically modified (GM) crops are promoted on the basis of far-reaching claims from the industry and its supporters, such as:

- Humans have been genetically modifying crops for centuries and genetic engineering is no different
- GM crops are safe for human and animal health and the environment
- GM crops increase yields and reduce pesticide use
- GM will produce supercrops that tolerate drought, resist pests and disease, and provide improved nutritional value
- GM crops are “an important tool in the toolbox” to feed the world.

However, based on the evidence presented in this report, these claims are misleading. The GM process is completely different from natural breeding and entails different risks. The GM transgene insertion and associated tissue culture processes are imprecise and highly mutagenic, causing unpredictable changes in the DNA, proteins, and biochemical composition of the resulting GM crop that can lead to unexpected toxic or allergenic effects and nutritional disturbances.

There is no scientific consensus that GM crops are safe, especially when the views of the scientific community independent of the GM crop development industry are taken into account. Toxicological studies in laboratory animals and livestock have revealed unexpected harmful effects from a diet containing GM crops, including some that are already in the human food and feed supply. Among the most marked effects are disturbances in liver and kidney function.

Many of these studies, including some conducted by the GM crop industry and others commissioned by the EU, have been incorrectly claimed by GM proponents to show that GM crops are safe when in fact, they show harmful effects. In some cases, advocates of GM crops have admitted that statistically significant differences were found between the GM and non-GM feeds under test but have dismissed

them as “not biologically relevant/significant”. However, these terms have not been defined and are scientifically meaningless.

Most animal feeding studies on GM crops have been relatively short – 30–90 days in length (technically called medium-term studies). What is needed are long-term and multi-generational studies to see if the worrying signs of toxicity observed in medium-term investigations develop into serious disease. Long-term studies of this type are not required for GM crops by government regulators anywhere in the world.

This and other inadequacies of the regulatory regime for GM crops and foods mean that it is too weak to protect consumers from the potential hazards posed by the technology. Regulation is weakest in the US and is inadequate in most regions of the world, including Europe.

GM crops have not delivered on their promises and, based on current evidence, it seems unlikely that they will provide sustainable solutions to the problems that face humanity, such as hunger and climate change.

Claims that GM technology will help feed the world are not credible in the light of the fact that GM technology has not increased the intrinsic yield of crops. While yields for major crops have increased in recent decades, this has been as a result of conventional breeding successes, not due to GM.

Also, the majority of GM crops are commodity crops grown on a large scale for affluent countries, such as soy and maize. A few GM crops have been developed for small-scale farmers in Africa, such as a sweet potato and cassava varieties that were intended to be virus-resistant, but these have failed miserably. In contrast, projects using conventional breeding have succeeded at a fraction of the cost of the GM projects.

GM crops have not decreased pesticide use, but have increased it. In particular, the widespread adoption of GM Roundup Ready crops has led to over-reliance on Roundup herbicide, leading to the spread of resistant weeds. This in turn has required farmers to spray more Roundup and

mixtures of chemicals in an attempt to control weeds.

Roundup is not safe or benign. It has been found to cause malformations in laboratory animals, to be toxic to human cells at very low doses, and to cause DNA damage in humans and animals. Epidemiological studies have found an association between Roundup exposure and cancer, premature births and miscarriages, and impaired neurological development in humans. In addition, Roundup applications can cause increases in plant diseases, including infection with *Fusarium*, a fungus that negatively impacts yields as well as producing toxins that can enter the food chain and affect the health of humans and livestock.

As Roundup fails under the onslaught of resistant weeds, the GM industry is developing multi-herbicide-tolerant crops that withstand being sprayed with potentially even more toxic herbicides, such as 2,4-D. These crops will lead to an immediate escalation in the use of these herbicides.

It is often claimed that GM Bt insecticidal crops reduce the need for chemical insecticide sprays. But these reductions, when they occur, are often temporary. Resistance has developed among target pests and even when control of the target pest has been successful, secondary pests have moved into the ecological niche. These developments demonstrate that GM Bt technology is not sustainable. In addition, Bt crops are themselves insecticide-containing plants, so even when they work as intended, they do not eliminate or reduce insecticides but simply change the way in which insecticides are used.

Advocates often claim that GM Bt crops are safe because Bt toxin has been safely used for decades as a spray to kill pests by chemical and organic farmers. But the Bt toxin expressed in GM plants is structurally very different from natural Bt used as a spray. The Bt toxin in GM plants is not always fully broken down in digestion and has been found to have toxic effects on laboratory animals and non-target organisms fed on such crops.

GM proponents have long promised climate-ready and drought-tolerant crops, but conventional breeding has been far more

successful than GM technology in producing such crops. This is unsurprising, as these traits are genetically complex and cannot be produced by manipulating one or two genes.

GM herbicide-tolerant crops are often claimed to be climate-friendly because they are grown using the no-till farming method, which uses herbicides instead of ploughing to control weeds. No-till farming with GM crops is said to store carbon more effectively in the soil than ploughing, which releases carbon into the atmosphere as carbon dioxide. However, studies show that no-till fields do not store carbon more effectively than ploughed fields when deeper levels of soil are measured, throwing into question claims that no-till with GM crops offers a solution to climate change. In addition, the adoption of no-till with GM herbicide-tolerant crops has been found to increase the negative environmental impact of soy cultivation, because of the herbicides used.

Based on the evidence presented in this report, it is clear that GM technology has failed to deliver on its promises. GM technology is fundamentally unsound and poses scientifically proven risks to human and animal health, as well as the environment. The claims made for the benefits of GM crops are highly exaggerated and GM crop technology has been shown to be unsustainable.

It is not necessary to accept the risks posed by GM crops when conventional breeding – sometimes assisted by safe biotechnologies such as marker assisted selection – continues to successfully produce crops that are high-yielding, drought-tolerant, climate-ready, pest- and disease-resistant, and nutritious. Conventional breeding, the existing crop varieties developed by farmers worldwide, and agroecological farming methods, are proven effective methods of meeting our current and future food needs.